1	RESPONSE SYSTEMS TO ADULT SEXUAL
2	ASSAULT CRIMES PANEL
3	
4	
5	
6	PUBLIC SESSION
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	Thursday,
12	November 7, 2013
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	United States Federal District Court
18	for the District of Columbia
19	333 Constitution Avenue, N.W.
20	Ceremonial Courtroom No. 20
21	Washington, D.C.
2.2	

1 PANEL MEMBERS PRESENT: HONORABLE BARBARA JONES 4 HONORABLE ELIZABETH HOLTZMAN 5 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) MALINDA DUNN, USA 6 COLONEL (RET.) HOLLY COOK, USA 7 PROFESSOR ELIZABETH HILLMAN 8 VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) JAMES HOUCK, USN BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) COLLEEN MCGUIRE, USA 10 HARVEY BRYANT 11 MAI FERNANDEZ 12 MARIA FRIED, Designated Federal Official to the 13 Response Systems Panel 14 COLONEL PATRICIA HAM, USA, Staff Director 15 16 17 18 19 20 21

22

1		AGENDA	
2			Page
3	1.	Comments from the Panel Chair	
4		The Honorable Barbara Jones, Chair	9
5			
6	2.	Subcommittee Briefing	15
7			
8	3.	Overview of DoD Victims' Services	
9		Major General Gary S. Patton, Director,	
10		Department Of Defense Sexual Assault	
11		Prevention and Response Office	
12		(DoD SAPRO)	26
13		Bette Stebbins Inch, Senior Victim	
14		Assistance Advisor, DoD SAPRO	85
15			
16	4.	Victim Service Programs - SARCs, SAPR VAs,	
17		Counseling	
18		Major General Margaret Woodward, U.S.	
19		Air Force, Director of the Air Force	
20		Sexual Assault Prevention and	
21		Response (SAPR) Office of the Vice	
22		Chief of Staff	127

1	AGENDA (continued)	
2		Page
3	Rear Admiral Maura Dollymore, U.S.	
4	Coast Guard, Director of Health,	
5	Safety and Work-Life; Ms. Shawn	
6	Wren, U.S. Coast Guard, SAPR	
7	Director	133
8	Rear Admiral Sean Buck, U.S. Navy,	
9	Director, Twenty-First Century	
10	Sailor Office	139
11	Brigadier General Russell Sanborn,	
12	U.S. Marine Corps, Director of Marine	
13	And Family Programs, HQMC Manpower	
14	And Reserve Affairs	146
15	Dr. Christine Altendorf, U.S. Army,	
16	Sexual Harassment/Assault Response	
17	and Prevention (SHARP) Director	152
18		
19	4. Lunch	
20		
21		
2.2		

1	AGENDA (continued)	
2		Page
3	5. Victim Service Provider Perspectives	
4	Master Sergeant Carol Chapman, U.S.	
5	Army, SHARP Program Manager, 7th	
6	Infantry Division, Joint Base Lewis	
7	McChord, Washington	209
8	Christa Thompson, Victim Witness	
9	Liaison, Fort Carson, Colorado	218
10	Dr. Kimberly Dickman, Sexual Assault Resp	onse
11	Coordinator, 70th ISRW, Fort Meade,	
12	Maryland	229
13	Master Sergeant Stacia Rountree, Victim	
14	Advocate, 11th Wing, Andrews AFB	232
15	Liz Blanc, SARC, National Capital Region	233
16	Torie Camp, Deputy Director, Texas	
17	Association Against Sex Assault	
18	(TAASA)	241
19	Gail Reid, Director of Victim Advocacy	
20	Services, Turnaround, Inc.,	
21	Baltimore, Maryland	248
22		

1	AGENDA (continued)	
2		Page
3	Autumn Jones, Director of the Victim/	
4	Witness Program for Arlington County	
5	and City of Falls Church, Virginia	257
6	Ashley Ivey, Victim Advocate Coordinator	,
7	Athens, Georgia (via telephone)	261
8		
9	6. Advocacy Organization Perspectives	
10	Nancy Parrish, President, and Ms.	
11	Miranda Petersen, Program and Policy	
12	Director, Protect our Defenders (POD)	320
13	Greg Jacob, Former Marine and Policy	
14	Director for Service Women's Action	
15	Network (SWAN)	330
16	Scott Berkowitz, President and Founder	
17	Of Rape, Assault and Incest Network	
18	(RAINN)	3 4 2
19	Dr. Will Marling, Executive Director,	
20	National Organization for Victim	
21	Assistance (NOVA)	352
22		

1		AGENI	DΑ	(continued)	
2					Page
3	7.	Public Comments			
4		Donna Adams			411
5					
6	8.	Adjourn			423
7					
8					
9					
10					
11					
12					
13					
14					
15					
16					
17					
18					
19					
20					
21					
22					

1 PROCEEDINGS

- 2 (8:50 a.m.)
- 3 MS. FRIED: Good morning, everyone.
- 4 Welcome to the Response Systems Panel. I'm Maria
- 5 Fried. I'm the Designated Federal Official for the
- 6 Response Systems Panel. Welcome, members. And I'd
- 7 like to turn it over to Colonel Ham, Staff
- 8 Director. And this meeting is now open.
- 9 COLONEL HAM: Thank you, Ms. Fried, and
- 10 good morning again, everyone. Welcome to this
- 11 Public Meeting of the Response Systems for Adult
- 12 Sexual Assault Crimes Panel.
- Congress directed the Secretary of Defense
- 14 to establish the Panel in Section 576 of the
- 15 National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year
- 16 2013. This Panel operates under the provisions of
- 17 the Federal Advisory Committee Act.
- Just a couple of notes before the Panel
- 19 Chair, Judge Barbara Jones, makes her opening
- 20 remarks. First, we're starting a little bit late,
- 21 and there is one additional slight change to the
- 22 agenda. There'll be a Subcommittee briefing this

- 1 morning that was supposed to start at about 8:35
- 2 and go until 9:05, which is a little different than
- 3 the published agenda. Second, the public meeting
- 4 is being video recorded by Department of Defense
- 5 officials at the Panel's request in order to post a
- 6 video recording on the Panel's website. Other
- 7 members of the media have also requested to audio
- 8 record portions of this meeting.
- 9 Third, the Panel received written public
- 10 comments from the following individuals: Donna
- 11 Adams, who has also requested to speak during the
- 12 public comment session this afternoon, Caprice
- 13 Manos, Heath Phillips, Diana Gonzalez, and
- 14 Christina Thundathil. We also received public
- 15 comments from the organization Protect our
- 16 Defenders for the following individuals: Terri
- 17 Odom, Terri Youngs, Jen McClendon, Georgena Gray,
- 18 and Heath Phillips. The members have all been
- 19 provided hard copies of the public comments, and
- 20 they are also posted on the Panel's website, which
- 21 can be found at responsesystemspanel.whs.mil.
- 22 All materials presented today or provided

- 1 to the members will also be posted on the website
- 2 over the next week or so, including a verbatim
- 3 transcript of the proceedings.
- 4 Madam Chair, are you ready to make your
- 5 opening remarks?
- 6 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes, thanks, Colonel. I
- 7 want to welcome everyone, as Colonel Ham just has,
- 8 and say good morning. This is our third public
- 9 meeting of the Panel, and this is a two-day meeting
- 10 which will run today and tomorrow. For your
- 11 information and your planning, our next public
- 12 meeting is December 11 and 12 at the University of
- 13 Texas in Austin.
- 14 Congress charged this Panel to conduct an
- 15 independent systemic review and assessment of the
- 16 systems used to investigate, prosecute, and
- 17 adjudicate crimes involving adult sexual assault
- 18 and related offenses under Article 120 of the
- 19 Uniform Code of Military Justice for the purposes
- 20 of developing recommendations regarding how to
- 21 improve the effectiveness of those systems. The
- 22 Panel has focused much of its efforts so far on the

- 1 role of the military commander in the military
- 2 justice system, and we will continue to examine
- 3 that role during this and later meetings.
- In addition, we will continue our
- 5 comprehensive examination and assessment of the
- 6 systems and procedures the Department of Defense
- 7 currently has in place to support and protect
- 8 victims in all phases of the investigation,
- 9 prosecution, and adjudication of adult sexual
- 10 assault offenses. Our assessment also includes a
- 11 comparison to civilian systems that provide support
- 12 and protection to victims, including identifying
- 13 civilian best practices that may be incorporated
- 14 into the military justice system.
- 15 I want to extend the Panel's sincere
- 16 thanks to all of the presenters from civilian
- 17 jurisdictions who will participate in this meeting
- 18 today. Your assistance is really invaluable to us,
- 19 and we fully understand that you have very busy
- 20 jobs in all of your jurisdictions, and we greatly
- 21 appreciate you all taking the time to be here today
- 22 and tomorrow.

- 1 With those goals in mind, today's session
- 2 begins with an overview of the Department of
- 3 Defense's current systems and policies in place to
- 4 support and protect victims. This first session
- 5 will also include a short update on the latest data
- 6 about reporting of sexual assault offenses and
- 7 other items that the Department of Defense is
- 8 measuring in order to assess whether all of these
- 9 policies are having any positive or negative
- 10 effects.
- 11 The Department of Defense Sexual Assault,
- 12 Prevention, and Response Office prepared a 2013
- 13 update for us and in response to questions that I
- 14 and other Panel members raised during our last
- 15 public meeting in September and my request during
- 16 that meeting for this information. I want to thank
- 17 the Secretary of Defense and Major General Patton,
- 18 who's here -- General Patton -- who's the head of
- 19 the DoD Sexual Assault, Prevention, and Response
- 20 Office, for expediting the release of this data so
- 21 that the Panel could hear and consider it as
- 22 quickly as possible. We understand that it is

- 1 still being compiled and finalized, and we'll hear
- 2 from General Patton on this.
- 3 After we hear the policies that DoD is
- 4 currently -- has currently in place to support and
- 5 protect victims, during our second session this
- 6 morning the services will tell us how they
- 7 implement those policies. Then we'll hear from
- 8 providers on the ground, so to speak, people who
- 9 actually provide some of these services to victims
- 10 at military installations around the world. In
- 11 that same session, presenters from civilian
- 12 jurisdictions in Texas, Maryland, Virginia, and
- 13 Georgia will provide us their perspectives as a
- 14 means to allow this Panel to begin to compare DoD
- 15 policies and programs with programs in the civilian
- 16 world.
- 17 The Panel will also hear today from victim
- 18 advocacy organizations, including Protect Our
- 19 Defenders, the Service Women's Action Network, and
- 20 others. We look forward to hearing their
- 21 perspectives and ideas on how to improve victim
- 22 services and the investigation, prosecution, and

- 1 adjudication of sexual assault offenses in the
- 2 military.
- We are very fortunate to have the
- 4 opportunity to also hear from victims and survivors
- 5 of sexual assault as well. And we thank them for
- 6 agreeing to appear before the Panel to discuss
- 7 their personal experiences. We understand how
- 8 difficult it is to talk about these experiences,
- 9 and the Panel deeply appreciates these survivors'
- 10 willingness to come here.
- 11 Tomorrow we will also have two panels
- 12 discussing victim participation in judicial
- 13 proceedings. First, we'll hear from the heads of
- 14 all the services' Special Victim Counsel Programs.
- 15 This is a new program that Secretary Hagel directed
- 16 be provided or actually be implemented. And the
- 17 purpose is to provide lawyers to sexual assault
- 18 victims. This grew out of an Air Force pilot
- 19 program that began last January. Our second panel
- 20 on this same issue includes perspectives from
- 21 civilian jurisdictions on victim participation.
- 22 Finally, we will hear from the Military

- 1 Defense Bar tomorrow, including the Chiefs of all
- 2 the military -- of all of the services' trial
- 3 defense organizations and some civilian attorneys
- 4 as well who practice in the military justice
- 5 system. This Panel is very attuned to the
- 6 requirements of due process, and we'll discuss
- 7 that, and the presumption of innocence. And we
- 8 look forward to the Defense Bar's perspective on
- 9 the issues before the Panel.
- Before we begin hearing from all of our
- 11 presenters, I want to provide an update from one of
- 12 our subcommittees, which is the Subcommittee on the
- 13 Role of the Commander. As you may remember, as the
- 14 Chair I decided to establish three subcommittees so
- 15 that we can better -- be better organized to do the
- 16 work of the Panel. They are the Role of the
- 17 Commander, Victim Services, and Comparative
- 18 Systems.
- 19 In addition to serving as the Chair of the
- 20 Panel, I also serve as Chair of the Role of the
- 21 Commander Subcommittee, and this committee --
- 22 Subcommittee met on October 23rd. All the

- 1 materials from that meeting, including a verbatim
- 2 transcript, are available on the Panel's website.
- 3 And as Chair of the Role of the Commander
- 4 Subcommittee, what I'm going to do now is turn to a
- 5 briefing of the full Panel on the Subcommittee's
- 6 activities on October 23rd and an initial
- 7 assessment, which our Role of the Commander
- 8 Subcommittee has reached a consensus on.
- 9 And I guess just to make sure everyone
- 10 understands, there are Panel members, one or more
- 11 -- well, more than one Panel member on each of
- 12 these subcommittees, usually at least three or
- 13 four. The remaining Subcommittee members are
- 14 separately appointed through the same process that
- 15 the Panel members were to these subcommittees as
- 16 subject matter experts and to help the Panel with
- 17 its work.
- So the October 23rd meeting, which, as I
- 19 said before, you can read the discussion in its
- 20 entirety, has reached some assessments here with
- 21 respect to one issue relating to the role of the
- 22 commander.

- 1 Just as background, one of the tasks
- 2 established for the Role of the Commander
- 3 Subcommittee is to assess the roles and
- 4 effectiveness of commanders at all levels in
- 5 preventing sexual assault and responding to reports
- 6 of sexual assault crimes. One focus of the
- 7 Subcommittee's work has been the authority assigned
- 8 to designated senior commanders to refer criminal
- 9 offenses for trial by courts martial. A specific
- 10 focus of our inquiry has been to assess whether
- 11 removing the commander as convening authority will
- 12 increase the confidence of sexual assault victims
- 13 in the military justice system, and thereby
- 14 increase reporting of sexual assault offenses.
- To examine the impact on reporting of
- 16 sexual assault crimes in the militaries -- so one
- 17 of our first issues was to examine the impact on
- 18 reporting of sexual crimes in the militaries of our
- 19 allies. And in order to do that, we reviewed both
- 20 the justice systems for -- we reviewed both the
- 21 justice systems for military personnel and the
- 22 systems of sexual assault reporting in other

- 1 nations.
- 2 Experts on the allied military justice
- 3 systems and their senior military representatives
- 4 from Australia, Canada, Israel, and the United
- 5 Kingdom explained these non-U.S. military justice
- 6 systems. They described their evolution, and they
- 7 provided statistics and information about sexual
- 8 assault reporting and response systems. They also
- 9 offered their opinions as to how the structures of
- 10 various -- of their various military justice
- 11 systems affected the ability of non-U.S militaries
- 12 to address the problem of military sexual assault.
- This information was provided to our
- 14 Subcommittee for its consideration, and on October
- 15 23rd, as I mentioned, we met to review and discuss
- 16 the materials and the testimony on our allied
- 17 systems. The following represents the findings and
- 18 assessments of the Subcommittee:
- 19 Prosecutorial authority has been removed
- 20 from commanders in the military justice systems of
- 21 our allies for reasons unrelated to military sexual
- 22 assault. These legal reforms were made as early as

- 1 1955 and as recently as 2009. Israel adopted the
- 2 Military Justice Law in 1955, which vested
- 3 prosecutorial discretion in an independent military
- 4 advocate general, and the adjudication system for
- 5 members of the IDF has remained largely the same
- 6 since that date.
- 7 Canada removed the chain of command from
- 8 the prosecutorial decision for serious criminal
- 9 offenses and created a Director of Military
- 10 Prosecutions through the 1999 amendments to the
- 11 National Defense Act. Changes to the Canadian
- 12 military justice system were made subsequent to
- 13 fundamental changes in the Canadian Charter of
- 14 Rights and Freedoms which necessitated these
- 15 changes and reflected general societal concern for
- 16 the rights of the accused.
- 17 In 2006, the Australian Parliament enacted
- 18 legislation to establish the Director of Military
- 19 Prosecutions as the convening authority to convene
- 20 courts martial under the Defense Force Discipline
- 21 Act. This legislation was also enacted out of
- 22 concern that the public perceived the system as

- 1 unfair to defendants.
- In the United Kingdom, the Armed Forces
- 3 Act of 2006 became effective on November 1, 2009,
- 4 thereby removing authority for prosecution of
- 5 serious offenses from the chain of command and
- 6 placing such authority in a new, independent
- 7 Director of Service Prosecutions. These changes
- 8 were also made out of a concern for the rights of
- 9 defendants raised both within the United Kingdom
- 10 and before the European Court of Human Rights, the
- 11 rulings of which the United Kingdom is bound by
- 12 treaty to follow.
- Now, comparing U.S. military sexual
- 14 assault to military sexual assault in foreign
- 15 militaries is difficult, and it's made difficult by
- 16 a significant variance in critical data points,
- 17 including the definitions of sexual assault, the
- 18 various means of disposition of allegations, and
- 19 the rates of incidence, reporting, and prosecution.
- 20 The nature of the offenses described within the
- 21 reported statistics vary by country based on the
- 22 systems available for tracking sexual assault data

- 1 and the specific statutory offenses encompassed
- 2 within each country's definition of sexual assault.
- For example, sexual assault under the DFDA
- 4 in Australia refers only to rape and attempted
- 5 rape, while sexual offense reporting data provided
- 6 by the IDF includes the offenses of rape and
- 7 attempted rape, indecent assault, physical and/or
- 8 verbal harassment, and peeping.
- 9 Likewise the time factors for reported
- 10 information also varied. Data from Canada was
- 11 provided from 2007 to 2010, while the United
- 12 Kingdom provided data from 2005 to 2012. The
- 13 variations in tracking methods, offenses reflected,
- 14 and reporting periods make comparisons of the data
- 15 to different -- of different countries difficult.
- Despite the difficulty of comparing
- 17 systems with incomplete data, we asked current and
- 18 former military officials from our allied partners
- 19 to assess whether the structural changes that
- 20 removed the commander from the prosecution of cases
- 21 had a connection to reporting trends for sexual
- 22 assault offenses. None of the representatives made

- 1 this connection. The Deputy Military Advocate
- 2 General for the IDF noted an increase in sexual
- 3 assault complaints in the IDF between 2007 and
- 4 2011. However, the reason for the increase in
- 5 reporting is unclear. The Military Advocate
- 6 General stated that the increase could represent an
- 7 increase in the number of offenses or it could be a
- 8 result of campaigns by service authorities to raise
- 9 awareness on the issue.
- 10 The Judge Advocate General of the Canadian
- 11 armed forces found no discernible trend in data
- 12 between 2005 and '10. The Canadians were unable to
- 13 present statistics addressing whether the change in
- 14 the military justice system affected sex crime
- 15 reporting.
- 16 The Commodore of the Navy Legal Services
- 17 for the Royal Navy assessed that recent structural
- 18 changes to the military justice system in the
- 19 United Kingdom had no discernible effect on the
- 20 reporting of sexual assault offenses.
- 21 The Director General Australian Defense
- 22 Force Legal Service noted that Australian reforms

- 1 were not targeted at sexual offenses in particular,
- 2 and he noted no significant trend for reporting
- 3 statistics after the 2003 and 2006 reforms.
- 4 So the Subcommittee has examined the
- 5 military justice systems of Israel, the UK,
- 6 Australia, and Canada, as I've just noted. And
- 7 we've done this to determine the impact of the role
- 8 of the commander on the reporting of sexual
- 9 assaults.
- 10 We make no suggestions or recommendations
- 11 to the Panel at this point as to whether the
- 12 commander should or should not be removed as the
- 13 convening authority for sexual assaults and other
- 14 serious crimes in our military justice system. We
- 15 do find that none of the military justice systems
- 16 of our allies was changed or set up to deal with
- 17 the problem of sexual assault, and none of them can
- 18 attribute any changes in the reporting of sexual
- 19 assault to changing the role of the commander.
- 20 Lastly, we have seen or found -- we have found no
- 21 evidence that the removal of the commander from the
- 22 decision making process of non-U.S. military

- 1 justice systems has affected the reporting of
- 2 sexual assaults.
- 3 And that concludes the report out from the
- 4 Role of the Commander Subcommittee to the full
- 5 Panel.
- At this time, I would like to open this up
- 7 for discussion among our Panel members, and I'd
- 8 like to hear any comments, objections, or
- 9 suggestions that you might have to the Subcommittee
- 10 for further information.
- 11 (No response.)
- 12 CHAIRMAN JONES: Okay. Well then, I would
- 13 just mention to all of you here that this report
- 14 out was the consensus of the Subcommittee, and in
- 15 substance is the consensus of the full Panel. And
- 16 it is not, just so you know, intended to be the
- 17 final text, which -- or the report and
- 18 recommendation that we make. But it is our
- 19 consensus on the issue that I described.
- 20 MR. BRYANT: Madam Chairperson, I would
- 21 just comment --
- 22 CHAIRMAN JONES: Mr. Bryant, yes?

- 1 MR. BRYANT: Thank you. For those who are
- 2 present and those on the Panel that this is just
- 3 one aspect of what the Subcommittee is looking
- 4 into, whether or not the role of the commander,
- 5 they found any evidence that would affect the
- 6 reporting. But there are still other aspects that
- 7 the Subcommittee is looking into regarding the role
- 8 of the commander in the entire process.
- 9 CHAIRMAN JONES: Absolutely. I want to
- 10 make it clear if I didn't earlier that this is the
- 11 examination of one issue, and that is what we could
- 12 or not learn from our military justice allies and
- 13 the changes that they made in their military
- 14 systems. That's the only aspect that this
- 15 Subcommittee report relates to.
- MR. BRYANT: Yes, thank you.
- 17 CHAIRMAN JONES: Anything else?
- 18 (No response.)
- 19 CHAIRMAN JONES: All right. We're not too
- 20 far off time. At this time, I'd like to ask
- 21 General Patton to come up with -- Dr. Galbraith,
- 22 are you joining us again or are you remaining back

- 1 there? Okay.
- This is going to be the General's overview
- 3 of Department of Defense Victims' Services. And
- 4 I'd also like to introduce Ms. Bette Stebbins Inch,
- 5 who is the Senior Victim Assistance Advisor at DoD
- 6 SAPRO. Welcome, Ms. Inch. General, pleased to see
- 7 you again.
- 8 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Judge Jones, thank
- 9 you. Thank you, Judge Jones and distinguished
- 10 Panel members. Good morning, and thank you for
- 11 this opportunity to return to the Panel and provide
- 12 you information on an initial set of sexual assault
- 13 prevention and response metrics. We called this
- 14 set of metrics Version 1.0. We have developed
- 15 these metrics to help assess and measure the
- 16 effectiveness of our SAPRO Program.
- 17 In a previous Panel hearing on 25
- 18 September, Lieutenant General Michael Linnington
- 19 was here and made reference to these metrics. At
- 20 that time, they were under development, and today I
- 21 have provided you all in separate binders -- each
- 22 of you should have a binder in front of you. And

- 1 it has the six metrics that comprise Version 1.0,
- 2 and it's populated with the most currently
- 3 available data that we have available at the
- 4 Department of Defense level and the most current
- 5 available data that I've seen. Also in the binders
- 6 at Tabs B through F are service-specific data on
- 7 these six metrics for the Army, Navy, Marines, Air
- 8 Force, and National Guard, respectively.
- 9 In the interest of time, Judge Jones, I'm
- 10 only going to briefly address some of the enclosed
- 11 slides at Tab A. I will be using the slides at Tab
- 12 A, but only briefly address some of them, allowing
- 13 time for your questions and also to focus on
- 14 several of the key metrics. So next slide, please.
- 15 The Panel has seen this slide before.
- 16 It's the summary of our Department of Defense SAPRO
- 17 strategy. We had this in an earlier presentation.
- 18 I only want to highlight on this slide the
- 19 assessment line of effort. That's at the very
- 20 bottom. It's outlined in red. And just to point
- 21 out that assessment is a key element, a key line of
- 22 effort in our multi-pronged, multi-disciplined

- 1 Department of Defense strategy. And this is
- 2 exactly where the metrics fit into our program as
- 3 an assessment tool to help standardize measure,
- 4 analyze, and assess program progress.
- 5 And these lines of efforts are defined in
- 6 our Department of Defense strategy, which was
- 7 revived -- revised and published in May under
- 8 Secretary Hagel's signature. And in that strategy,
- 9 we said -- we tasked ourselves essentially to
- 10 develop a set of metrics that could feed into that
- 11 line of effort. And so, that's what I'm here to
- 12 bring you today is the first set of metrics that
- 13 support that assessment line of effort. Next
- 14 slide, please.
- Our program is a dynamic program. It's
- 16 not a static program. We launch new initiatives
- 17 frequently to prevent crime, foster victim
- 18 confidence, and increase accountability.
- 19 Therefore, it is important that we continually
- 20 assess our program, our progress, and effectiveness
- 21 as a key part of our strategic plan. And that's
- 22 where we come to the initial set of six SAPRO

- 1 metrics.
- 2 And so, at the bottom of this slide, the
- 3 sources, these are the sources that provide the
- 4 data for Version 1.0 and also for our future
- 5 version of metrics, which I'm calling Version 2.0.
- 6 I will preview some of the metrics that we have
- 7 under development for Version 2.0 later in this
- 8 briefing. But these four sources are the sources
- 9 that will be consistently used for both Version 1.0
- 10 and 2.0. Next slide.
- 11 A number of our new initiatives have been
- 12 squarely aimed at improving victim confidence in
- 13 our response system DoD wide. And victim
- 14 confidence is a necessary stimulus for more victim
- 15 reports, and with more victim reports, it provides
- 16 a bridge to greater victim care and increased
- 17 offender accountability.
- The Panel is familiar with many of the
- 19 initiatives covered on this chart, so I just wanted
- 20 to highlight one of them that has achieved a recent
- 21 milestone. So the second bulleted initiative is
- 22 entitled "Legal Representation for Victims."

- 1 Judge Jones mentioned in your opening
- 2 comments about the Special Victims' Counsel
- 3 Program, which has been piloted by the United
- 4 States Air Force since January of this year. In
- 5 August, Secretary Hagel directed that all of the
- 6 services would implement a similar program -- we're
- 7 calling it a Special Victims' Advocacy Program --
- 8 and directed that all the services have those
- 9 programs in place with an initial operating
- 10 capability by 1 November and a full operating
- 11 capability by 1 January of 2014. So I'm here today
- 12 to report that all the services have achieved their
- 13 initial operating capability of the Special
- 14 Victims' Counsel Program effective 1 November. I
- 15 know you're talking to some individuals later today
- 16 that will give you -- be able to provide more
- 17 details on that. And that's the only initiative on
- 18 this chart that I wanted to highlight, so we can
- 19 move onto the metrics piece. Next slide, please.
- 20 A number of other recent initiatives are
- 21 aimed at advancing culture change, which we see as
- 22 a necessary condition to reducing sexual assault in

- 1 the military. So these are initiatives that have
- 2 been recently implemented or are under development.
- 3 And I wanted to highlight two of these off of this
- 4 chart as promising initiatives that have been
- 5 recently implemented or are under development for
- 6 future implementation in the near term. And the
- 7 one I wanted to address is the third one from the
- 8 top entitled "Enhancing Commander and Leader
- 9 Accountability."
- 10 Back in May of this year, Secretary Hagel
- 11 directed all the services to develop methods to
- 12 increase commander accountability in the area of
- 13 sexual assault prevention and response. In
- 14 response to that task, the Army, the Navy, and the
- 15 Air Force Departments have developed and published
- 16 recent directives that change their respective
- 17 evaluation policies.
- 18 And with these changes -- the changes that
- 19 are made are that officer and non-commissioned
- 20 officer evaluation reports now will be formally
- 21 evaluated -- you know, on their -- in the Army, it
- 22 would be their Officer Efficiency Reports or Non-

- 1 Commissioned Officer Efficiency Reports. In the
- 2 Air Force they're known as Performance Reports. Ir
- 3 the Navy, they're known as Fitness Reports. But
- 4 that series of evaluation reports on all the
- 5 services will now, according to these directives
- 6 that the services have put out, will assess the
- 7 officers and NCOs on their contribution and
- 8 establishment of positive command climates in their
- 9 respective units, and the degree to which they
- 10 adhere to the principles of sexual assault
- 11 prevention and response.
- 12 And all three services have published
- 13 those directives and will be taking effect either
- 14 currently in effect, or in the near term will be in
- 15 effect.
- 16 The other initiative on this chart that I
- 17 wanted to highlight is the last one entitled,
- 18 "Elevating Command Oversight of Response Systems."
- 19 This is still under development, but I just wanted
- 20 to give you a preview of what we're working on
- 21 here. This is what we identified as a promising
- 22 practice that was used in the United States Marine

- 1 Corps, and we are looking to standardize this
- 2 practice as a common practice and policy across the
- 3 Department of Defense.
- 4 And what this practice is is that the
- 5 first general officer in the chain of command is
- 6 advised in a formal setting and in a report format
- 7 by the chain of command about certain things that
- 8 occur in the wake of a report of a sexual assault.
- 9 And namely that that report would come to the
- 10 general officer and be able to assess the
- 11 involvement or sufficiency of advocacy services,
- 12 healthcare services being provided to the victim,
- 13 the victim's safety, the assessment of protective
- 14 military or civilian protective orders in place,
- 15 the investigative response.
- 16 Again, only military criminal
- 17 investigative officers have the authority to
- 18 investigate sexual assault reports, so this is an
- 19 important thing for the commander to make sure that
- 20 the report is being investigated in a proper
- 21 investigative authority. And then also the legal
- 22 support in place, such as, you know, if a victim

- 1 requested a special victims' counsel, has special
- 2 victims' counsel been appointed to that individual.
- 3 So this report is essentially a follow up,
- 4 and a review report will be presented. It will be
- 5 standardized across the Department, and the intent
- 6 is that it then be presented following a report of
- 7 a sexual assault presented for review by that first
- 8 general or flag officer in the chain of command so
- 9 they can assure that these services and support
- 10 systems are in place for every victim. Next slide,
- 11 please.
- 12 So that brings us to the initial set of
- 13 metrics. This chart lays those out. We have four
- 14 trends. The trends are simply areas where we have
- 15 data for more than one quarter, and the snapshots
- 16 are metrics where we only currently have data for
- 17 one quarter. Some of the snapshots, as we populate
- 18 and track these over time, will become trends. And
- 19 these -- this initial set of metrics is designed to
- 20 measure how we're doing in these particular areas.
- 21 So moving onto the next slide for Metric
- 22 1. Metric 1 is a year-to-year trend of restricted

- 1 and unrestricted reports received by the
- 2 Department. We intend to refresh this data and
- 3 report this on a quarterly basis. And just so you
- 4 know, the forum that we will use as oversight for
- 5 these metrics is the Joint Chiefs of Staff Tank, or
- 6 when they meet in this deliberative body, this
- 7 deliberative venue, it will be known as the Sexual
- 8 Assault Prevention and Response Joint Executive
- 9 Council.
- 10 This Council meets every quarter. That
- 11 was established in the DoD strategy, and the
- 12 metrics are designed with full Joint Chiefs of
- 13 Staff approval and review to provide to them
- 14 updates and program updates here on a quarterly
- 15 basis. This will be one of the metrics that we
- 16 update on a quarterly basis.
- 17 So moving to the chart then, the data on
- 18 the chart shows the top line is the total reports,
- 19 the blue line is the unrestricted reports, and the
- 20 red line is the restricted, those reports that
- 21 remain restricted. And you can see the data points
- 22 and trend lines there since Fiscal Year '07.

- 1 The call-out box to the right then takes
- 2 the most current data available, which is Quarter 3
- 3 of Fiscal Year '13, and then draws a comparison
- 4 between the -- along the same trend line with the
- 5 data that was available at the end of Quarter 3,
- 6 Fiscal Year '12. So this is a Quarter 3 to Quarter
- 7 3 comparison of all three types of -- all three
- 8 lines there.
- 9 So I would just draw your attention to the
- 10 top line in the call-out box where in Quarter 3,
- 11 Fiscal Year '12, the total number of reports, both
- 12 unrestricted and restricted, was 2,434. In Quarter
- 13 3, Fiscal Year '13, that total was 3,553. And so,
- 14 the percentage there shows a 46 percent change from
- 15 Quarter 3 '12, to Quarter 3 '13. You can also note
- 16 that the 3,553 total at the end of the third
- 17 quarter exceeds the total number of reports
- 18 received at the end of Fiscal Year '12.
- And so, here's a point that I have not
- 20 depicted on this chart because I don't have the
- 21 full data yet from all the services on their fourth
- 22 quarter data. But I have seen some preliminary

- 1 data, and so I would like to share with the Panel
- 2 that the preliminary data that I have seen for the
- 3 fourth quarter, Fiscal Year '13, which when
- 4 completely compiled and assessed would allow us to
- 5 put essentially another column on this chart, that
- 6 data shows that the trend that we've seen through
- 7 Quarter 3 continues into Quarter 4. The upward
- 8 trend continues in terms of the increased number of
- 9 reports.
- 10 And again, based on preliminary data, what
- 11 I have for Fiscal Year '13 shows that the total
- 12 number for Fiscal Year '13 will exceed 4,600. We
- 13 know it will exceed 4,600. I don't have the final
- 14 figure yet, and I will share that with the Panel
- 15 when we have compiled and audited the final Fiscal
- 16 Year '13 numbers.
- 17 The other thing I'd like to point out is
- 18 if you look at the trend lines over the years,
- 19 we've only seen a five percent increase from year
- 20 to year along these lines. And so, the five
- 21 percent from year to year in average increase
- 22 compares to what we've seen here from Quarter 3,

- 1 Fiscal Year '12 to Quarter 3, '13, as a 46 percent
- 2 increase. It's a significant increase from any
- 3 previous year we've seen. And again, we expect
- 4 that the trend we've seen through Quarter 3 to
- 5 continue into Quarter 4. So I would project that
- 6 the percentage we see at the end of Fiscal Year
- 7 '13, the percentage change will be something
- 8 approximate to the 46 percent that we see, plus or
- 9 minus some number of percentages.
- 10 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Judge Jones?
- 11 CHAIRMAN JONES: I'm sorry?
- 12 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Judge Jones, down
- 13 here. May I ask a question?
- 14 CHAIRMAN JONES: Sure.
- 15 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: General Patton, I just
- 16 noticed that restricted reports are way up. To
- 17 what do you attribute that increase?
- 18 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Well, I was going
- 19 to give you my assessment on the increase in the
- 20 overall reports, and then I will fold in the
- 21 restricted piece as well.
- 22 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Thank you.

- 1 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: So overall on
- 2 the --
- 3 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: May I just ask
- 4 one question as long as someone else has
- 5 interrupted? The definition of "sexual assault"
- 6 that you're using here, would you just mind
- 7 refreshing our memories -- at least mine -- on that
- 8 point?
- 9 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Yes, ma'am. These
- 10 are reports of sexual assault that cover the full
- 11 range of offenses under Article 120 of the Uniform
- 12 Code of Military Justice ranging from rape, to
- 13 sexual assault, to forcible sodomy, to attempts, to
- 14 aggravated and abusive sexual contact. So it
- 15 includes the full range of the penetrating crimes
- 16 to the contact crimes.
- 17 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: And do you break
- 18 those out at any point?
- MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Yes, we do.
- 20 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: And would be able
- 21 to see that?
- MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Yes. Yes, ma'am.

- 1 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Thank you.
- 2 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: We have that
- 3 information. Again, I don't have that for the
- 4 fourth quarter of this Fiscal Year, but we do have
- 5 that broken out -- we can break out the -- those
- 6 types of offenses by the past Fiscal Years. And
- 7 we'll take that question from the Panel.
- 8 So we've assessed these trend lines, and
- 9 that's the first thing I'd like to say is that more
- 10 reports means more victims coming forward, and more
- 11 victims coming forward to get healthcare. And we
- 12 also see more reports meaning it's a bridge to more
- 13 cases being investigated by law enforcement, and
- 14 ultimately a bridge to greater offender
- 15 accountability, more offenders being held
- 16 appropriately accountable.
- 17 Our assessment of the total -- the
- 18 increase of the total number of reports that we see
- 19 is that this is -- we know that this is a
- 20 historically under reported crime both in the
- 21 military and the civilian sector. So we expected
- 22 to see an increase in the number of reports as an

- 1 indicator, as a measure that our response systems
- 2 are being effective, that they're working.
- 3 And so, with this upward trend in
- 4 increased reports, we specifically assess the
- 5 significant increase in Fiscal Year '13 as a strong
- 6 indicator of increased victim confidence, increased
- 7 victim confidence attributable to improved victim
- 8 support services, sustained leader engagement,
- 9 sustained soldier, sailor, airman, and marine
- 10 awareness as a result of our education programs,
- 11 and enhanced legal support and investigative
- 12 support and capabilities.
- 13 And, Professor Hillman, to get to your
- 14 question on the restricted piece, we do see a
- 15 significant increase there in restricted reporting.
- 16 We view this as a sign that victims view this as a
- 17 valuable and trustworthy means to access support
- 18 while maintaining their confidentiality.
- 19 BRIGADIER GENERAL MCGUIRE: General
- 20 Patton? Ma'am, I've got a question for General
- 21 Patton.
- 22 CHAIRMAN JONES: Sure, General.

- 1 BRIGADIER GENERAL MCGUIRE: While you note
- 2 that you're making this assessment that this is
- 3 potentially increased reporting, what's to discount
- 4 the fact that there could be, in fact, increased
- 5 instances of sexual assault?
- 6 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Yeah. So our
- 7 assessment is that the increase in reports is
- 8 attributable and may suggest an increase in victim
- 9 confidence and more victims coming forward and
- 10 making their reports.
- We combined this Metric 1 with Metric
- 12 Number 3, and so I can turn to that now and tie the
- 13 two in, and I think that'll answer your question,
- 14 General McGuire.
- BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) MCGUIRE: Okay.
- 16 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: And then we can
- 17 come back to Metric 2 if we choose.
- 18 So moving to Metric 3, and I'm going to
- 19 come back to the answer to that question. But I
- 20 wanted to show this metric because it does support
- 21 that assessment. Metric 3 is a description of the
- 22 restricted and unrestricted reports received this

- 1 year, but tracked -- but tracking the portion of
- 2 sexual assaults that are reported by members that
- 3 occurred prior to military service. So these are
- 4 sexual assaults that occurred before the victims --
- 5 the survivors -- assessed into the military.
- Again, we've refreshed this and report
- 7 this on a quarterly basis. And looking at the
- 8 chart, you can see the data over the years climbing
- 9 to 3.9 percent with 132 reports made in Fiscal Year
- 10 '12. We do not have the compiled and complete
- 11 totals for Fiscal Year '13, but I have seen some
- 12 preliminary data, and so I want to share that with
- 13 you because I think it is important at this point.
- 14 And based on the preliminary data that
- 15 we've seen, we project that the Fiscal Year '13
- 16 total for this metric will exceed 400. And the
- 17 math on that then would make that approximately
- 18 about a nine percent increase from Fiscal Year '12.
- 19 So again, if you continued the chart to the right
- 20 under Fiscal Year '13, you'd see based on
- 21 preliminary data, we have a data point at 400, and
- 22 that equates to a nine percent increase -- I'm

- 1 sorry. Nine percent of the total reports are those
- 2 reports that are those that occurred prior to
- 3 service. So nine percent compared to 3.9 percent
- 4 in the previous year is the percentage of those
- 5 type reports. So we --
- 6 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: Sir, if I may
- 7 interrupt. On that point, though, on the increase
- 8 in these reports of prior to service, are they for
- 9 new accessions during Fiscal Year '13, or are these
- 10 people that may have been in the service already,
- 11 maybe they didn't report it in the past, but now
- 12 they're coming forward and reporting it because
- 13 they received a survey? And how do you account for
- 14 that not being reported on a prior survey they
- 15 might've gotten and just adding another reporting
- 16 of the same incident?
- 17 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: These are reports
- 18 of crime that occurred prior to joining the
- 19 military.
- 20 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: Right, but if they
- 21 had been -- the people surveyed are not just new
- 22 accessions as part of this, though.

- 1 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Ma'am, this
- 2 information here is not based on the survey, but
- 3 the actual reports of people coming forward. And
- 4 so, these are victims who were victimized prior to
- 5 joining the service and then came forward.
- 6 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: Right.
- 7 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: And our assessment
- 8 is that an indicator here is that, you know, this
- 9 is another indicator of victim confidence. This is
- 10 not new crime. This is old crime. And there's a
- 11 decision made by a survivor at this point to come
- 12 forward and make the report and seeking victim
- 13 services and support.
- 14 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: Okay. But your
- 15 survey accounts for the fact that it's a new report
- 16 as opposed -- it is old crime before they came in
- 17 the military, but it's a new report. They hadn't
- 18 reported this somehow through our system before,
- 19 through the military systems before.
- 20 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Correct. These are
- 21 reports that have not been previously reported, and
- 22 they're based on crime that occurred prior to

- 1 joining the military. And I think you're referring
- 2 to the survey which surveyed people's responses
- 3 focused on the previous year prior to the survey.
- 4 And so, it's a different frame of reference.
- 5 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: This one is not
- 6 based on that at all. It's based on just the four
- 7 sources you identified up front.
- 8 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: The data here is
- 9 based on people coming forward that are in the
- 10 military now reporting crimes that occurred to them
- 11 prior to coming into the service. And so, what
- 12 we're showing is the percentage of the total number
- 13 of reports in that year that are based on those
- 14 reports of prior incidents -- prior to service
- 15 incidents.
- 16 MS. FERNANDEZ: General Patton? Am I on?
- 17 Yeah. I guess that's what looms in the back of our
- 18 minds. The survey that we all saw and what was
- 19 reported in the media was that there was 26,000
- 20 sexual assaults in the military. So even at your
- 21 highest marks, that would be about 17 -- what's
- 22 reported is about 17 percent of what the world of

- 1 sexual assaults could be. But we've also been told
- 2 that that survey was problematic.
- And I guess, is there going to be another
- 4 survey that gives us a better idea of what's not
- 5 being reported as compared to what is being
- 6 reported?
- 7 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: I think the survey
- 8 was useful in a number of ways, but one way in
- 9 demonstrating that it is a vastly under reported
- 10 crime. And so, I think, that is the point we're
- 11 trying to get at here with assessing and working
- 12 improvements into our program so as to encourage
- 13 more victims to come forward, because as I said
- 14 earlier, more victims coming forward -- making the
- 15 very difficult step of coming forward and reporting
- 16 their crime means more victims being cared for and
- 17 more cases being investigated by law enforcement,
- 18 and the unrestricted reports, and then ultimately
- 19 more offenders being held appropriately
- 20 accountable.
- 21 When it comes to the future of surveys,
- 22 surveys are a valuable tool in our assessment line

- 1 of effort. We have a couple of different
- 2 varieties. One variety that will harvest a lot of
- 3 data for our future Version 2.0 SAPRO metrics is
- 4 the Command Climate Survey, and I'm going to get to
- 5 the -- and the other biannual survey here in a
- 6 second. But I think it's important to understand
- 7 the distinction between the different types of
- 8 surveys. The Command Climate Surveys --
- 9 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Sir, may I ask a
- 10 question just to follow up on a prior question that
- 11 was asked in terms of victim confidence? Are these
- 12 -- people who are coming forward to make the
- 13 complaints of rape that occurred before their
- 14 entrance into the military, do you -- have you
- 15 broken that down by the number of years they've
- 16 been in the service?
- 17 In other words, are many of these cases
- 18 involving service members who have been in the
- 19 military for a number of years and are now just
- 20 reporting it, or are these brand new entrants, or
- 21 do you have this broken down in some way so that we
- 22 can begin to get an assessment, and maybe you've

- 1 made an assessment, about whether it's these new
- 2 programs that have encouraged people, or whether
- 3 it's something else?
- 4 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: No, I think that's
- 5 a good point. We haven't matured these metrics to
- 6 the point that you just mentioned. But the latency
- 7 of the reporting essentially is something I think
- 8 is definitely worth looking at. And so, especially
- 9 if, you know, the 400 or more that have come
- 10 forward here in Fiscal Year '12 to report crimes
- 11 that occurred prior to service, what is the latency
- 12 between that period? And I think that would give
- 13 us a more precise view of this.
- But, I mean, what we do have is the data
- 15 that shows a significant increase from any other
- 16 year where victims are coming forward and making
- 17 that report. And so, again, getting back to
- 18 General McGuire's question, when you combine the
- 19 fact that this not new crime. This is crime that
- 20 occurred prior to coming to service, and we have
- 21 victims coming forward in significantly increased
- 22 numbers and making those reports, combined -- and

- 1 this increase contributes to the increase we saw in
- 2 Metric 1. And taken together, our assessment is
- 3 that these increases are a strong indicator of
- 4 increased victim confidence in the response systems
- 5 that we've put in place.
- If I could go back and finish the question
- 7 I had earlier, I'm going to try and connect you all
- 8 here with one answer here. But getting back to Ms.
- 9 Fernandez' question on surveys, the Command Climate
- 10 Surveys that we administer are now standardized
- 11 across the Department. There's a survey that every
- 12 command and more than 50 people in a unit get a
- 13 survey at 120 days and then every year thereafter.
- 14 And the survey assesses sexual harassment, sexual
- 15 assault, sexist behavior, racist behavior, equal
- 16 opportunity, and all those types of things.
- 17 And we get to see about 100,000 surveys a
- 18 month. And we have 10 questions that we've just
- 19 refined and placed in the future versions of this
- 20 survey. And we will be using the data collected
- 21 from those Command Climate Surveys every month to
- 22 populate Version 2.0 of our metrics. So that's the

- 1 preview on that.
- But getting back to the biennial survey,
- 3 Secretary Hagel, and if I could refer you all to
- 4 page -- in the briefing to page 15 entitled
- 5 "Workplace and Gender Relations Survey." This is
- 6 one of the surveys that the National Defense
- 7 Authorization Act mandates for the Department,
- 8 mandates that we do this on a biennial basis. And
- 9 Secretary Hagel made a decision last week that the
- 10 Workplace and Gender Relations Survey that we
- 11 conduct in 2014, which is the next year required to
- 12 do that, that we will contract with an outside
- 13 organization to conduct this particular survey.
- 14 It's the active duty survey, and it's the one that
- 15 measures prevalence, retaliation, and incidence
- 16 rates, and those types of things. I think the
- 17 Panel has seen a lot of data from the previous
- 18 years of surveys.
- 19 This external survey will be part of our
- 20 assessment line of effort, which we use to
- 21 regularly evaluate our Prevention and Response
- 22 Program. And so, I want to make sure the Panel was

- 1 aware of this decision that Secretary Hagel has
- 2 recently made with regard to using an external
- 3 organization to conduct this next survey.
- 4 The details are under development and
- 5 something that we have to work out as to, you know,
- 6 what organization it is and the business rules, and
- 7 applications, and things. But that's under
- 8 development, and I'm sure that's something we'll be
- 9 bringing back to the Panel in the future.
- 10 MR. BRYANT: Madam Chairman, I have a
- 11 question for General Patton, if I may.
- 12 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes, go ahead, Mr.
- 13 Bryant.
- MR. BRYANT: To help us wrap our heads
- 15 around, or at least mine, around the numbers that
- 16 we're talking about, and because all of this is
- 17 being recorded, could you give us -- my first
- 18 question is, what is the universe of people in
- 19 uniform right now in the United States? So it's a
- 20 million something, and I don't expect you to know
- 21 down to the specifics, but --
- 22 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: The active duty

- 1 force is about 1.3 million.
- 2 MR. BRYANT: Yes, thank you. And do these
- 3 figures and these metrics and these charts include
- 4 active duty and national -- I mean, Reserves and
- 5 National Guard reports or not?
- 6 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Sir, we actually
- 7 have a National Guard tab in your binder.
- 8 MR. BRYANT: Okay. I'm ahead of you.
- 9 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: And as you all
- 10 know, their system does have some variance with
- 11 regard to especially the investigative piece. If
- 12 the Guardsman is in non-Federal status, there are
- 13 different investigative authorities for those
- 14 cases. The National Guard Bureau has developed an
- 15 Office of Complex Crime, which is essentially a set
- 16 of investigators that they'll use internally.
- 17 But also it's more difficult to track the
- 18 cases in the National Guard Bureau due to that many
- 19 of their cases that don't fall under the Federal
- 20 Title 10 authority are investigated by civilian --
- 21 in the civilian sector and tried in the civilian
- 22 courts. But we do have some data in the binder

- 1 there -- I believe it's Tab F -- that does show the
- 2 reports.
- 3 MR. BRYANT: If you're going to cover that
- 4 later, I certainly didn't mean to get ahead of you.
- 5 But I thought it would be helpful to me at least to
- 6 understand what the numbers mean in the broader
- 7 context in terms of these percentages.
- 8 You specifically addressed the National
- 9 Guard, Army and Air Force Reserves. And all the
- 10 Reserve units, are they included in this reporting
- 11 when they are on active duty, when they've been,
- 12 you know, they're in Afghanistan or wherever they
- 13 might be that they're on active duty? Those
- 14 figures are contained in what we're looking at in
- 15 these current tabs, is that correct?
- 16 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Yes. The Guardsmen
- 17 who report their sexual assault while in an active
- 18 duty status are included in the -- their respective
- 19 service active duty figures.
- 20 MR. BRYANT: Okay. All right. And what
- 21 is the universe of the National Guard roughly? I
- 22 don't, again, don't expect you to know --

- 1 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Sir, I will have to
- 2 get back -- I'll take that question. I'll have to
- 3 get back to you on that figure.
- 4 MR. BRYANT: All right. Thank you very
- 5 much.
- 6 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Judge Jones, I'm
- 7 mindful of the time allotted for this portion. And
- 8 if I -- I will briefly touch on Metric 5 and 6 and
- 9 then wrap this up if that's satisfactory.
- 10 CHAIRMAN JONES: All right. That's fine.
- 11 That's great.
- 12 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: So Metric 5,
- 13 please? Thank you. This is one of the two
- 14 snapshot metrics that we have, and snapshot meaning
- 15 we only have one-quarter of data to show at this
- 16 point. But we intend to populate this as we go
- 17 through the -- into the next Fiscal Year.
- This metric provides a baseline average
- 19 and median investigation links of sexual assault
- 20 investigations for each of our military criminal
- 21 investigative organizations -- the CID in the Army,
- 22 the NCIS in the Navy Department, and the OSI in the

- 1 Air Force. So the average is in the median or
- 2 taken from those three MCIOs. And then the length
- 3 of an investigation is measured from the date of
- 4 the victim's report to the date that all the
- 5 investigative activity is completed. We'll be
- 6 tracking this on a quarterly basis.
- 7 It establishes a baseline for future
- 8 comparisons and also can be used to provide
- 9 victims' expectations about investigative length.
- 10 We know that investigations vary greatly depending
- 11 on the complexity and the location of the crimes
- 12 and so forth. So we're not establishing a
- 13 standard, but rather depicting an average and a
- 14 median, and we think this will be very helpful in
- 15 order to set expectations for victims, but also to
- 16 be used by the services and the respective MCIOs so
- 17 they can help assess the adequacy of the resourcing
- 18 of their respective criminal investigative
- 19 organizations and also the crime lab, which is a
- 20 factor in the investigative activity that's
- 21 included in this investigative link. Next slide,
- 22 please.

- 1 This is our last metric in the initial
- 2 set, Version 1.0. This metric measures the status
- 3 of manning and certification of sexual assault
- 4 response coordinators and victim advocates required
- 5 by the NDAA '12 Act. The percent certified shows
- 6 the number of SARCs and VAs, respectively, that are
- 7 filling the positions that were mandated in the
- 8 National Defense Authorization Act. And that
- 9 specifically is filling full-time equivalent
- 10 positions, either government or military, at the
- 11 brigade or brigade equivalent level.
- 12 Now, there are thousands of other SARCs
- 13 and VAs out there, but the NDAA specified that we
- 14 have full-time equivalents at the brigade or
- 15 brigade equivalent level across all the services.
- 16 And when you add those up, it equals 492 SARCs and
- 17 492 victim advocates. Those are the numbers shown
- 18 in the right at the top of the graph. And so the
- 19 numbers on the left side of the graph show the
- 20 number of those positions against 492 as a
- 21 denominator of how many of those positions are
- 22 filled with certified SARCs and VAs, respectively,

- 1 91 percent and 84 percent.
- 2 Ms. Stebbins Inch will be describing the
- 3 certification process during her presentation, so
- 4 I'm not going to get into that. We do project that
- 5 these percentages will rise over time as more
- 6 government civilians are hired, more military are
- 7 trained, and we reach some more, I think, I
- 8 believe, steady state here in the near term. It
- 9 will fall between 95 percent and 100 percent for
- 10 the manning and certification of these two types of
- 11 positions. Next slide, please.
- We've talked about this already. This
- 13 slide is only to show you what's coming in the
- 14 future in Version 2.0. These metrics are designed
- 15 to cover all five lines of effort. These 11
- 16 metrics shown in the chart here will be added to
- 17 the six that I've already explained to you, and
- 18 that'll comprise DoD SAPRO Metrics 2.0.
- 19 And again, I would envision -- these are
- 20 all under development. Many of them draw from the
- 21 Command Climate Survey data that I described for
- 22 you earlier, especially the ones there towards the

- 1 bottom. And this will be something that we'll be
- 2 glad to share with the Panel as we develop these
- 3 metrics in more detail. Next slide, please.
- 4 We've already addressed the survey issue.
- 5 And last slide. I mentioned, I think, all of these
- 6 things already in the briefing, but if I can take a
- 7 minute to reinforce a few. Our program is not a
- 8 static program. It's a dynamic program. The key
- 9 to that program is conducting regular assessments
- 10 of our program in order to determine effectiveness
- 11 of a lot of these programs and initiatives we're
- 12 putting in place.
- 13 You've seen the initial set of metrics.
- 14 The data through Quarter 3 of Fiscal Year '13 shows
- 15 an expected increase in victim reports of sexual
- 16 assault when you compare the Quarter 3 data in
- 17 Fiscal Year '12. I say "expected." It's expected
- 18 because we knew -- we expected the reports to
- 19 increase as a function of services and support and
- 20 programs that we've put in place designed and aimed
- 21 at -- squarely at improving victim confidence in
- 22 our program.

- 1 It's a historically under reported crime.
- 2 More crime occurs than ever reported to our
- 3 authorities, be it military or in the civilian
- 4 sector. So under these conditions, we assess that
- 5 this increase in reporting in Fiscal Year '13 is
- 6 most likely due to greater victim confidence as a
- 7 result of some of the programs I described for you
- 8 here today. And then contributing to that overall
- 9 increase is the significant increase also as well
- 10 in the reports of sexual assault, for instance,
- 11 incidents that occurred prior to military service.
- 12 How we treat current victims impacts
- 13 future victims' decisions to report. We have to
- 14 treat survivors of this crime with the sensitivity
- 15 they deserve, the privacy they prefer, and the
- 16 responsive support they need. And these are the
- 17 principles that we have put in place across our
- 18 program, and the principles and the programs we
- 19 believe that we are seeing results of here in this
- 20 initial set of metrics.
- Judge Jones and the Panel, that concludes
- 22 my formal presentation. I'll be glad to take any

- 1 follow-on questions. I will turn it over to Ms.
- 2 Stebbins Inch.
- 3 CHAIRMAN JONES: All right. Admiral
- 4 Houck?
- 5 VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: A lot of
- 6 metrics, and they're important. My understanding
- 7 of -- that there is a lot of data that you all have
- 8 that about -- that alcohol plays a role. It's
- 9 somewhere around 40 percent -- 40 to 50 percent of
- 10 the reports of sexual assault. So I don't see in
- 11 here any metric that goes to the issue of alcohol.
- 12 I don't see the word "alcohol" in here anywhere.
- 13 And I just wondered why that might be.
- 14 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Admiral, that's a
- 15 metric that could find itself in Version 2.0. We
- 16 are still in discussion with some different groups
- 17 as to how we might measure that. I know the
- 18 Department of the Navy -- you will hear from
- 19 Admiral Buck this afternoon, I believe, and I know
- 20 the Department of the Navy feels very strongly
- 21 about that point. And we're working with them to
- 22 figure out the best way in which we could capture

- 1 that metric and include it in a future set.
- 2 So I don't have it depicted on the Version
- 3 2.0, but it's the first one at the bottom of the
- 4 list that's not listed, and it is something that we
- 5 are deeply interested in including in a future way
- 6 that we assess program effectiveness for all the
- 7 reasons you mentioned.
- 8 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) MCGUIRE: Madam
- 9 Chairman, I have a follow up as well. Along with
- 10 Admiral Houck's question was that in addition to
- 11 the alcohol involvement, the location, usually
- 12 barracks or other heavily-populated living areas,
- 13 if that's an indicator as well or a contributor.
- 14 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Well, the profile
- 15 that you're familiar with is the H Profile, 18 to
- 16 24, near peer or peer, not a stranger, on the
- 17 installation, military installation, and fueled or
- 18 accelerated by the use of alcohol. So those are
- 19 all factors we know to be characterized, the sort
- 20 of standard profile of the case there.
- I think that'll be harder for us to look
- 22 at, and I'm going to have to confer with my data

- 1 experts to see if that's something that we can
- 2 capture in our Defense Sexual Assault Incident
- 3 Database. Our idea is that -- our intent is that
- 4 the majority of these metrics are populated by data
- 5 that we've been able to pull from our Defense
- 6 Database System. And I'm not sure that that's -- I
- 7 have to get back to you on whether or not that's
- 8 something that we can measure. I think it's an
- 9 interesting component. It's certainly something
- 10 that we would want commanders to be looking at in
- 11 their particular environment as to where these
- 12 crimes are occurring and then taking steps to, you
- 13 know, mitigate and prevent within that environment.
- So it's something that I think belongs in
- 15 the local risk assessment, but at the DoD level
- 16 it's not something that we have really factored
- 17 into our collection yet.
- 18 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Madam Chair --
- 19 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes?
- 20 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: -- may I ask? I
- 21 have two quick questions. One is, do your
- 22 statistics apply only to active duty military or

- 1 does it apply to civilians in the Department of
- 2 Defense as well?
- 3 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: These statistics,
- 4 ma'am, apply to the military only. Now, if the --
- 5 I want to get this right -- if the military member
- 6 was a perpetrator -- the result -- the reports
- 7 track the incidence in which the military member
- 8 was a victim or the military member was a
- 9 perpetrator.
- 10 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Okay.
- 11 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: And so, it is
- 12 possible that some of these cases are ones in which
- 13 the military was a perpetrator of a government,
- 14 civilian, or otherwise.
- 15 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Okay. The second
- 16 question has to do with -- it's possible I'm not
- 17 understanding the additional trend metrics on page
- 18 14. But what metric do you have to test issues of
- 19 commander involvement in prevention?
- 20 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Okay. There's a
- 21 couple, and again, these are still under
- 22 development. But things that we're working on

- 1 would be in the area of Metric 14A and B is one,
- 2 and a couple of others. So let me describe.
- 3 Metric 14A and B would get at the point you just
- 4 made, you know. How confident -- what is the
- 5 degree of confidence that a member has in the unit
- 6 commander to protect their privacy when required,
- 7 to ensure all the victim support services are
- 8 provided, that it's fully investigated, or passed
- 9 over rather, to appropriate investigators, and
- 10 those sorts of things.
- 11 And these are a battery of questions that
- 12 we've called the Command Confidence Index, and
- 13 these questions are part of the Command Climate
- 14 Survey. So these Command Climate Surveys, again,
- 15 are administered 120 days after a new commander
- 16 comes in, and then every year thereafter.
- 17 We collect these surveys through the
- 18 Department's Equal Opportunity Management
- 19 Institute, and they provide my office the results
- 20 of the SAPRO-related questions. These are new
- 21 questions that we have under development that we
- 22 intend to be in some future surveys, and then we'll

- 1 collect this data. And we think that by looking at
- 2 this over time, we can see the degree to which
- 3 members of commands have confidence in their chain
- 4 of command on SAPRO-related programs.
- 5 Secondly, the other metrics, 15A and B and
- 6 16A and B, also get at victim confidence in the
- 7 sense that 15A and B is another one under
- 8 development, but it presents a hypothetical to the
- 9 person being surveyed. And it says if you are
- 10 sexually assaulted in your unit, would you make a
- 11 report? And then it separates it out by gender and
- 12 rank, and it's essentially capturing the intent.
- 13 And we think that's a measure of victim confidence
- 14 and intent to report within their current command.
- And lastly, 16A and B are questions that
- 16 are posed to the surveyed audience. One is a
- 17 hypothetical that says, you know, based on what
- 18 you've been trained and instructed, would you
- 19 intervene to, in certain scenarios -- you know,
- 20 you're in a bar, and you see this or that, an
- 21 escalation of contact, that sort of thing. Would
- 22 you intervene? So hypothetically.

- 1 The other question says, in your
- 2 experience, have you been witness to a situation
- 3 like that, and did you intervene? So I think that
- 4 that is going to be helpful to help assess the
- 5 effects of the training that we've been providing
- 6 across the DoD on bystander intervention.
- 7 So, you know, I think these metrics taken
- 8 together through the Command Climate Survey --
- 9 we've got a lot of responses. They'll all be
- 10 analyzed. We'll track them over time. And we
- 11 think that it will depict the effects that we're
- 12 having and be able to allow us to measure whether
- 13 our training programs are having the effects we
- 14 desire.
- 15 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Madam Chair, may
- 16 I just follow up on that?
- 17 CHAIRMAN JONES: Sure.
- 18 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Sir, but that's
- 19 -- and that's well and fine, but it examines the
- 20 issue from the point of view of the victim or
- 21 possible bystander. But what information are you
- 22 collecting about what commanders are doing

- 1 themselves, because beauty is in the eyes of the
- 2 beholder, and sometimes the beholder may not have a
- 3 sense of what alternative actions could be taken by
- 4 a commander. So how are you collecting data, and
- 5 how does the military assess what preventive steps
- 6 the commander is taking regardless of how the
- 7 victim reports it or feels about it? Do we have
- 8 any information about that? Are you collecting
- 9 that? How would we know what's happening?
- 10 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Yeah. Well, I need
- 11 to be clear that these surveys go out to every
- 12 member of a command's unit. And so, these surveys
- 13 aren't surveys of the commanders, the Command
- 14 Climate Surveys. It's surveys of all -- it's a
- 15 survey of all the members of the command, so
- 16 essentially every member of the command, all ranks,
- 17 reporting back through the survey their assessment
- 18 of their commander.
- 19 And so, that's one -- we think that's very
- 20 valuable to have the view of all the members of the
- 21 commands' assessment of that -- of their commander.
- 22 And it's not the commander assessing himself or

- 1 herself, but it's rather every member of the unit
- 2 making their -- you know, answering these questions
- 3 in the environment -- the current environment they
- 4 have underneath their current commander.
- 5 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Okay. So in
- 6 other words, I'm not quarreling with you at all
- 7 about the value of that. I think that's extremely
- 8 important, and I commend you for doing it. I'm
- 9 just asking you do you have or are you conducting
- 10 any surveys of what commanders say they are doing
- 11 to try to prevent instances of sexual assault and
- 12 to create an appropriate climate so sexual assault
- 13 won't happen?
- 14 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: No, I understand.
- 15 I understand your question. I think that is the
- 16 subject, and I would -- I'm sure my Army, Navy, Air
- 17 Force, and Marine counterparts coming here this
- 18 afternoon may be able to give you some more
- 19 specifics on that. But I know that the leaderships
- 20 -- the leadership groups of the services are going
- 21 out and doing focus groups now routinely across all
- 22 commands where they go to. It's not only junior

- 1 enlisted and junior officers, but also commanders
- 2 and command sergeants major, and they are asking
- 3 them those questions. The Army is going to do a
- 4 formal focus group program in lieu of a survey this
- 5 coming year in which they will go out to, I
- 6 believe, three dozen or more bases and conduct
- 7 focus groups of commanders, command sergeants
- 8 major, and also members of, you know, lower
- 9 enlisted and junior officers to get at the point of
- 10 what are you doing in your unit, what effects are
- 11 you seeing, and what's working and what's not
- 12 working at that level. So I think that's very
- 13 important feedback that's being provided in each of
- 14 the services.
- I was part of a leadership summit in the
- 16 Army a couple of months ago. And this is a summit
- 17 that General Odierno chaired, the Chief of Staff of
- 18 the Army chaired for two days, 19 hours. He had
- 19 every two-star general in the Army, every three-
- 20 star, and every four-star, and every counterpart
- 21 command sergeant major in those units in this
- 22 summit. And it was a very candid interaction

- 1 between the different commanders and command
- 2 sergeants major in terms of things that they're
- 3 doing in their units, what they're seeing. We
- 4 heard from a number of survivors in that venue also
- 5 bringing their point of view into the mix.
- And one of the concluding comments that
- 7 General Odierno made based on that summit and
- 8 hearing from the survivors in that summit was that
- 9 we commanders in the Army need to do better at
- 10 taking care of our victims. And he made that
- 11 message loud and clear. I know the other service
- 12 chiefs have done -- have had similar summits and
- 13 directives and so forth.
- 14 And one of the things that General Odierno
- 15 said that every time he comes out to visit an
- 16 installation, he and Sergeant Major of the Army
- 17 Chandler and Vice Chief of Staff of the Army
- 18 Campbell will be coming out to the -- when they
- 19 come to the installation, they will be wanting to
- 20 confer with groups of people, survivors included,
- 21 commanders included, that will help them get a feel
- 22 for what's happening on the ground in terms of --

- 1 and I think that's a pretty good source of feedback
- 2 that our senior service leadership is undergoing
- 3 right now.
- 4 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Thank you, sir.
- 5 CHAIRMAN JONES: I have one question,
- 6 General. With respect to the total number of
- 7 reports of sexual assault going up by 46 percent
- 8 between Fiscal Year '12 and third quarter -- I
- 9 guess third quarter of '12 and '13, that includes
- 10 male and female reports.
- 11 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Yes, ma'am.
- 12 CHAIRMAN JONES: Did you see any
- 13 difference in the increases in those two
- 14 categories? In other words, did -- was it uniform?
- 15 Was there a similar increase in reports by sexually
- 16 assaulted males as females, or was there an
- 17 incrementally larger increase within either
- 18 category?
- 19 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: I'm going to have
- 20 to take that question and get an answer back to you
- 21 on that. I don't have that data in front of me. I
- 22 know we track it by gender, but I don't have that

- 1 in front of me. We will respond quickly to answer
- 2 that question for you.
- 3 CHAIRMAN JONES: That would be great.
- 4 Thank you.
- 5 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Madam Chair?
- 6 CHAIRMAN JONES: Professor?
- 7 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Thank you. General
- 8 Patton, I appreciate you bringing the data to us in
- 9 this preliminary phase, and I also appreciate the
- 10 signaling that you're doing that this as Version
- 11 1.0, and that's there's refinement ahead of us.
- 12 That said, I want to try to understand what
- 13 conclusions we might be able to draw from what
- 14 you've presented. And I'm trying to understand the
- 15 connections between Metric 1 and Metric 3.
- So Metric 3 that you pointed to, you think
- 17 -- you have more 400 reports, so about nine percent
- 18 of the total number of assaults that are reported
- 19 are incidents that happened prior to that person
- 20 entering military service.
- 21 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Correct.
- 22 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Okay. That seems to

- 1 indicate an increase in confidence that victim
- 2 assistance is available -- that's what we're about
- 3 to hear more about -- and that persons who seek to
- 4 access services for events that happened in the
- 5 past that are continuing to affect their ability to
- 6 function, that they're coming to the service
- 7 providers for that. That's a reasonable conclusion
- 8 to draw from that.
- 9 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Yes.
- 10 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: And is it also true
- 11 that then that nine percent, those are not persons
- 12 -- those reports would not lead to any
- 13 accountability, any investigation or any
- 14 prosecution because those incidents happened prior
- 15 to the person coming into the service. Do those
- 16 ever trigger an investigation and prosecution?
- 17 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: I don't know the
- 18 extent to which they might trigger a civilian
- 19 sector investigation and justice process. I'm
- 20 going to have to research that.
- 21 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Fair enough. But in
- 22 terms of the military process, it would not trigger

- 1 a military justice investigation or prosecution
- 2 because --
- 3 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Generally speaking,
- 4 unless it was somebody in the active -- in the
- 5 military as the perpetrator, it would not trigger a
- 6 -- it would not trigger a military investigation.
- 7 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: So that increase
- 8 doesn't tell us much about confidence and
- 9 accountability measures, but it does tell us about
- 10 confidence in victim services. And then let me tie
- 11 it back to Metric 1 and the point that I mentioned
- 12 that's troubling here is the increase in restricted
- 13 reports. You see a 64 percent increase over the
- 14 same period in the restricted reports, which again,
- 15 by definition, those are reports that trigger no
- 16 accountability at the preference of the victim, and
- 17 you seek to convert them. And I'm concerned about
- 18 that -- what message that's sending.
- 19 And just if I could draw the Panel's
- 20 attention to the service-specific statistics, which
- 21 you did not go through here for purposes of time.
- 22 At Tab D, there's the Marine Corps statistics. On

- 1 page 4, you show the Marine Corps statistics here.
- 2 They show triple that increase in restricted
- 3 reports. It's 194 percent compared to the overall
- 4 percentage. It's really high.
- 5 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: So one of the
- 6 complementary metrics then that I didn't get to
- 7 describe because we jumped through a couple of the
- 8 metrics was Metric 4 in your packet. And Metric 4
- 9 is to look at the conversions, the voluntary
- 10 conversions for victims that choose to go from a
- 11 restricted report to an unrestricted report. And I
- 12 do not have the data or are able to make a
- 13 projection for Fiscal Year '13, so what's depicted
- 14 here is the data through Fiscal Year '12.
- And I think it's fair to say that as we
- 16 see this increase in restricted reports in Metric 1
- 17 that we would want to see under those conditions an
- 18 increase or a sustained high rate in which
- 19 survivors are converting from
- 20 restricted/unrestricted reports. And that would, I
- 21 think, maybe more closely tie to confidence in
- 22 investigative and accountability systems, which is

- 1 why that's also in here as a companion metric.
- 2 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) MCGUIRE: Madam
- 3 Chair, I just have one more follow up along that
- 4 line as well. General Patton, in that vein as
- 5 well, is there any possible way to start looking at
- 6 or are we including those that are victims that
- 7 have been previous victims as reported in their
- 8 civilian lives? So with this increase of victims
- 9 prior to military, how many of them then are
- 10 subsequent victims while serving?
- 11 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: We do have that
- 12 question in our survey, and that is the question
- 13 of, you know, were you sexually assaulted before
- 14 coming in the military. And we do track that from
- 15 the survey piece, and we have seen -- we see a
- 16 significant portion -- I don't have that percentage
- 17 in front of you. But it's a significant percentage
- 18 of people who report that they've been victims of
- 19 crime prior to coming in the military, and we track
- 20 that on the biennial survey.
- 21 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) MCGUIRE: Okay,
- 22 thank you.

- 1 MR. BRYANT: Madam Chairman, I have a
- 2 follow up on that then. General Patton, would we
- 3 know -- would you all know then whether or not the
- 4 sexual assaults that were reported to have occurred
- 5 before members entered the military, if they
- 6 reported those incidents to civilian law
- 7 enforcement authorities, or are they -- do we know
- 8 whether or not those were reported or are they
- 9 asked, or are these just figures that would show
- 10 somebody's responses -- I was sexually assaulted --
- 11 yes, I was sexually assaulted prior to entering the
- 12 military?
- 13 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: As I recall, and
- 14 I'll confirm this for you. As I recall in the
- 15 survey question, it reflects on the occurrence of
- 16 the incident and not so much on the reporting of
- 17 it. But I need to go back into the survey and look
- 18 at how that question is posed. I believe that's
- 19 the way we've -- I believe that's the way we have
- 20 that in the Workplace and Gender Relations Survey.
- MR. BRYANT: It would be very instructive,
- 22 I would think, to know whether or not they reported

- 1 in the civilian world or not in terms of these
- 2 figures. Thank you.
- 3 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Sure, thank you.
- 4 MS. FERNANDEZ: Madam Chair?
- 5 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes, Ms. Fernandez?
- 6 MS. FERNANDEZ: General Patton, this Panel
- $7\,$ has heard a lot on the role of the commander, and I
- 8 have a question that doesn't dig into the survey,
- 9 but has you look at all the data and all the
- 10 changes that you've made in your position.
- 11 Knowing that the role of the commander
- 12 could be changed in these cases, how much of that
- 13 is an incentive to commanders around the military
- 14 to start changing the cultures so that their roles
- 15 aren't changed?
- 16 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: I think our
- 17 commanders are motivated by lots of things, but
- 18 primarily in the seven and a half years I've served
- 19 as a commander at three different levels, including
- 20 several years in combat, the motivation is for the
- 21 health and welfare of those that serve in your
- 22 command for their -- the cohesion of your unit and

- 1 the mission readiness of your unit. And I've
- 2 always gone by the "Mission first, soldiers always"
- 3 as the mantra that has guided me in my years of
- 4 command.
- 5 So I would say motivation of the commander
- 6 is to do the right thing, and doing the right thing
- 7 for the health and welfare of the men and women
- 8 assigned beneath you is to set clear standards of
- 9 behavior, to lead by example in those standards as
- 10 an individual, and then to enforce those standards
- 11 of behavior when they are -- when you have people
- 12 committing acts of indiscipline that deviate from
- 13 those standards.
- 14 And so, it's holding yourself -- it's
- 15 setting clear standards, holding yourself to those
- 16 standards, leading by example, and then being able
- 17 to enforce those standards in order to produce a
- 18 unit where you are taking care of the men and women
- 19 of your command, and you are producing a cohesive
- 20 and mission ready unit.
- 21 And so, that's what I would say is the
- 22 motivation for our commanders as we looked at this

- 1 problem because sexual assault, any form of it, in
- 2 our ranks erodes the very cohesion that our combat
- 3 units -- that our military units demand. And it is
- 4 a complete -- it is in complete opposite of the
- 5 very values that we defend and which we base the
- 6 core of our discipline on.
- 7 And so, the motivation of the commander is
- 8 to take care of your people, but also to root out
- 9 those people that would not meet the standards of
- 10 behavior, and thereby create a climate of dignity
- 11 and respect that yields cohesion and a high-
- 12 performing mission ready unit where your men and
- 13 women are taken care of -- their health and welfare
- 14 is always taken care of.
- That's what motivates me as a commander,
- 16 and I believe that's what motivates our -- the
- 17 commanders across all our services.
- 18 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Madam Chair?
- 19 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes?
- 20 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Sir, you had
- 21 mentioned the importance of the conversion rate in
- 22 assessing victim confidence. So based on what

- 1 Professor Hillman started to ask you about, I took
- 2 a look at the conversion rate for the Marines. And
- 3 if you turn to page 7 on Tab D, the chart in red
- 4 shows that in Fiscal Year '10, the conversion rate
- 5 from restricted to unrestricted was 16 percent, and
- 6 in Fiscal Year 2011 it went to zero, and then
- 7 Fiscal Year '12 it's up to 6.4 percent versus the
- 8 overall DoD conversion rate of 16.8 percent. What
- 9 does that tell us about the -- sorry.
- 10 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) DUNN: I thought
- 11 you were finished.
- 12 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: No, no, if you
- 13 have a comment about the question, I'm happy to
- 14 have it amended. But what does this tell us about
- 15 the confidence of victims in the Marines to come
- 16 forward and report? I mean, I find -- what it
- 17 suggests is that there's -- at least the conversion
- 18 rate in the other branches is substantially higher.
- 19 And what is the Marine Corps doing to address this
- 20 issue?
- 21 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: I think a very --
- 22 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) DUNN: Excuse me

- 1 one second before you -- because there's also a big
- 2 dip in the Army and the Air Force. So in addition
- 3 to the Marines, there's also that dip in the other
- 4 services.
- 5 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: I think the way I
- 6 will -- we want to apply this particular metric is
- 7 to look at, you know, what the effect is, you know,
- 8 in terms of assessing our current programs. And I
- 9 would -- that's something I would ask our service
- 10 counterparts to comment on later on as to what they
- 11 may be seeing as preliminary data because, you
- 12 know, the effects of the programs we've put in
- 13 place over the last 12 and 18 months would not be
- 14 reflected necessarily in the data up through Fiscal
- 15 Year '12.
- I think Fiscal Year '13 will be a very
- 17 telling year in that metric. And so that's
- 18 something -- you know, again, I think it will --
- 19 especially when we get the Special Victims'
- 20 Counsel, direct legal representative program in
- 21 full swing and they meet full operating capability
- 22 here in January for the Army and the Navy to join

- 1 the Air Force that's been piloting this.
- 2 But we've seen a very small sample of data
- 3 with the Air Force pilot program, Special Victims'
- 4 Counsel Pilot Program, in the nine plus months that
- 5 that's been in place is that, again, a very small
- 6 sample size of victims who made an initial
- 7 restricted report and who requested a special
- 8 victim's counsel. That number is somewhere around
- 9 50, but of those 50, we saw about a 50 percent
- 10 conversion rate of those individuals who, again,
- 11 started out with a restricted report, had a special
- 12 victim's counsel, and made a conversion.
- 13 So we think that that'll be an important
- 14 metric here in the near term that'll help us assess
- 15 some of the effectiveness, not the only indicator,
- 16 but as an indicator of effectiveness of our Special
- 17 Victims' Counsel Program, which gets back to
- 18 Professor Hillman's point that, you know, maybe a
- 19 better metric. I think your point was that's a
- 20 metric that's more affiliated or associated with
- 21 investigative and justice matters.
- 22 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Thank you.

- 1 CHAIRMAN JONES: General, we've kept you
- 2 well beyond your 10 minutes.
- 3 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: I'll stay all
- 4 morning if you want.
- 5 CHAIRMAN JONES: I appreciate that. Would
- 6 you care to go forward, Ms. Stebbins Inch?
- 7 MS. STEBBINS INCH: Thank you. Good
- 8 morning, Chairwoman Jones and Panel members. Thank
- 9 you for this opportunity to provide you with
- 10 information on our Victim Assistance Program.
- I am the Sexual Assault Prevention and
- 12 Response Office's Senior Victim Assistance Advisor,
- 13 and I have been with SAPRO since 2007. Prior to
- 14 joining SAPRO, I was the lead victim advocate on
- 15 staff with the Defense Task Force on Sexual Assault
- 16 in the Military Services and the Defense Task Force
- 17 on Sexual Violence at the Military Service
- 18 Academies where I performed extensive research on
- 19 victim assistance specific to sexual assault
- 20 victims.
- 21 Additionally, I have personally assisted
- 22 many victims through the military justice process

- 1 when I was a Victim Witness Liaison for the Army
- 2 for nearly 10 years. In addition to having a
- 3 paralegal certification and being a trained
- 4 inspector general, I have a master's of science
- 5 degree in counseling psychology, and I'm a
- 6 credentialed advanced advocate with the designation
- 7 of Comprehensive Victim Intervention Specialist
- 8 from the National Advocate Credentialing Program,
- 9 and a certified Department of Defense Sexual
- 10 Assault Level 4 Victim Advocate. I have leveraged
- 11 these experiences to inform the advice I provide in
- 12 my current position on victim assistance.
- Now, I'm going to provide you with an
- 14 overview of the Victim Assistance Program. First,
- 15 I will review the victim advocacy line of effort --
- 16 next slide; oh, thank you -- then describe what
- 17 quality victim assistance is, and we will then
- 18 review who the Department's sexual assault victim
- 19 assistance personnel are. And I will highlight the
- 20 Department's requirements and finally review our
- 21 victim assistance initiatives.
- 22 I believe General Patton previously

- 1 briefed the Panel, and this morning he pointed out
- 2 again on that the Department strategy and five
- 3 lines of effort. Today we will focus on the
- 4 advocacy line of effort in red, and that effort is
- 5 to deliver consistent and effective victim support,
- 6 response, and reporting options with the goal of
- 7 providing high quality services and support to
- 8 instill confidence, inspire victims to report, and
- 9 restore resilience. Next slide.
- I first want to provide you with a
- 11 baseline understanding of what quality victim
- 12 assistance is. In 1982, a task force was formed in
- 13 response to an executive order to conduct a
- 14 nationwide study to assess the treatment of crime
- 15 victims throughout the justice process. The
- 16 President's 1982 Task Force on Victims of Crime
- 17 found that the criminal justice system regularly
- 18 re-victimized victims, they system was out of
- 19 balance in favor of offenders, and the poor
- 20 treatment of victims was more widespread than they
- 21 had imagined. Their recommendations were aimed to
- 22 help make the victim as whole as possible and to

- 1 help prevent secondary victimization by the system.
- 2 The Task Force report provided a framework
- 3 to define victim services both in and out of the
- 4 criminal justice system, and it laid the foundation
- 5 for the establishment of victims' rights.
- 6 Established by the Crime Victim's Rights Act, these
- 7 rights provide victims with protection, addressing
- 8 the need for safety and security by protecting
- 9 victims from further harm and mistreatment and
- 10 witness intimidation.
- 11 Privacy. Ensuring private information
- 12 about victims and their cases is not shared with
- 13 anyone who does not have a legitimate need to know
- 14 at their current units and at the gaining units.
- 15 Respectful treatment. Victims of sexual
- 16 assault should be treated the way anyone would want
- 17 their family member treated if they were in a
- 18 similar situation, with respect and dignity.
- 19 Information. Victims need reliable and
- 20 accurate information in order to ensure they are
- 21 prepared and are able to predict what is the best
- 22 course of action for them to take.

- 1 Finally, victims need to have a voice in
- 2 the process. Sexual assault victims are more than
- 3 a witness to the crime. Their bodies are the crime
- 4 scene. By providing victims with a voice in the
- 5 process, we begin to empower them in a way that
- 6 will help in their recovery. Victims need to have
- 7 the ability to provide input to commanders,
- 8 investigators, and lawyers to ensure their
- 9 experiences and the facts of their case are
- 10 accurately communicated.
- 11 Victims' rights exist to ensure the
- 12 culture of the justice process allows for their
- 13 participation. This is especially critical for
- 14 sexual assault victims. The crime victims' rights
- 15 are embedded in Department of Defense policy, the
- 16 Victim Witness Assistance Policy. And it's ensured
- 17 by the DoD victim assistance personnel. Next
- 18 slide?
- 19 There are three different categories of
- 20 people related to sexual assault victim assistance
- 21 within the Department. They are first our sexual
- 22 assault prevention and response personnel, known as

- 1 the sexual assault response coordinators and sexual
- 2 assault prevention and response victim advocates,
- 3 who I'll just call SARCs and SAPR VAs. Their
- 4 purpose is to provide non-clinical crisis
- 5 intervention, referral, and ongoing non-clinical
- 6 support to adult sexual assault victims. And the
- 7 SARCs also have training in programmatic
- 8 requirements. They can accept restricted reports,
- 9 and they have privileged communication under
- 10 Military Rules of Evidence 514.
- 11 Next on the slide you'll see the Victim
- 12 Witness Assistance Program personnel. They're also
- 13 known as victim witness liaisons, victim witness
- 14 assistance personnel, and victim witness assistance
- 15 coordinators. Their purpose is to assist victims
- 16 with exercising their rights and with navigating
- 17 the military's criminal justice system. They do
- 18 not have confidentiality and no privileged
- 19 communication.
- Lastly, you'll see the Family Advocacy
- 21 Program has domestic abuse victim advocates. They
- 22 assist family -- victims of family violence to

- 1 include spouse, intimate partners, and child
- 2 victims of sexual assault. And the purpose of the
- 3 Family Advocacy Program is to prevent, report,
- 4 identify, evaluate, treat, rehabilitate, and follow
- 5 up on child maltreatment and domestic abuse. So as
- 6 you can see, these three categories of people are
- 7 related, yet they are different.
- 8 So I will now focus our attention on the
- 9 Sexual Assault Response Team on the next slide.
- 10 Our Sexual Assault Response Team consists of these
- 11 nine categories of people. The top three are
- 12 highlighted in red because only these three people
- 13 can take a restricted report. However, a victim
- 14 can choose to report to anyone on this list. The
- 15 others you see there that the chaplains, unit
- 16 commanders, investigators, judge advocates, victim
- 17 witness liaisons, and the Special Victims' Advocacy
- 18 Program attorneys, are all available to a victim
- 19 who wants to make a report.
- 20 And I want to stress that a victim can
- 21 choose, again, any one of these people to report a
- 22 sexual assault to. And if they report to anyone in

- 1 the chain of command, then law enforcement will
- 2 immediately be notified and will conduct an
- 3 investigation.
- I have heard it said that victims have to
- 5 report to their command, and that the commander is
- 6 the only one that can take that report. This is
- 7 absolutely not true as you can see by the slide.
- 8 Victims can choose any one of these people to
- 9 report a sexual assault to.
- 10 Everyone on the chart will notify a SARC,
- 11 with the exception of the chaplain, judge
- 12 advocates, and the Special Victims' Advocacy
- 13 Program attorney. They will only notify a SARC
- 14 and/or law enforcement with the victim's
- 15 permission.
- 16 Focusing your attention now on the SARC
- 17 responsibilities at the bottom of the slide, you
- 18 will see that in addition to SARCs providing direct
- 19 victim assistance, they are also program managers,
- 20 command liaisons, supervisors of victim advocates,
- 21 and they may train incoming troops, commanders, and
- 22 senior enlisted leaders, as well as the other on-

- 1 base responders.
- 2 Looking at the victim advocate
- 3 responsibilities, you see that victim advocates
- 4 work for the SARC when performing victim advocacy
- 5 duties. And they provide direct victim assistance
- 6 tailored to the individual needs of the victim they
- 7 are working with. Next slide?
- 8 Our response is well documented and
- 9 codified in our victim assistance policy. General
- 10 Patton has previously provided the Panel our major
- 11 policy requirements, and I've highlighted the major
- 12 requirements specific to victim assistance on slide
- 13 seven and eight. And we'll highlight several of
- 14 the key separate policy requirements for you now.
- The first that I want to focus on, the
- 16 SAPRO policy, is to remind the Panel that the SAPRO
- 17 policy is focused on the victim and helping to make
- 18 that person as whole as possible, and to help
- 19 prevent secondary victimization by the system.
- 20 Additionally, every sexual assault case is treated
- 21 as an emergency case, which means emergency care is
- 22 not optional, even when there's no apparent injury.

- 1 Safety assessments, oversight of victim
- 2 safety, the formation of high-risk response teams,
- 3 and the monthly case reviews all work together to
- 4 ensure the Sexual Assault Response Team members are
- 5 communicating effectively and coordinating
- 6 effective care for the victim. This also helps
- 7 ensure we are meeting the needs for the victim's
- 8 safety and security, and that they are being
- 9 reasonably protected. Next slide?
- 10 We have continued to progress sexual
- 11 assault prevention and response training for
- 12 Department of Defense personnel that includes
- 13 specific categories of training intended to
- 14 increase a service member's knowledge about sexual
- 15 assault. We also have specialized training
- 16 requirements for judge advocates, law enforcement,
- 17 criminal investigators, and commanders. Next
- 18 slide?
- 19 Major program initiatives. I will now
- 20 highlight the major program initiatives. The first
- 21 initiative I want to talk about are the ongoing
- 22 collaborative efforts we have with the Department

- 1 of Justice Office of Victims of Crime. The first
- 2 initiative actually began in 2008 with the
- 3 development of a training curriculum for civilian
- 4 rape crisis center victim advocates who are located
- 5 near military installations and bases. This
- 6 training curriculum is called Strengthening
- 7 Military Civilian Community Partnerships to Respond
- 8 to Sexual Assault. And for the last three years,
- 9 we have a joint training team consisting of a SARC,
- 10 judge advocate, and a civilian rape crisis center
- 11 victim advocate providing regional trainings around
- 12 the country.
- 13 Additionally, we have also collaborated
- 14 with the Office of Victims of Crime in the
- 15 development of an advanced victim advocacy online
- 16 training course for SARCs and VAs. This is an
- 17 interactive and web-based training course. It's
- 18 expected to launch in 2014 and will meet
- 19 certification program standards for continuing
- 20 education. Next slide?
- The next major program I want to talk
- 22 about is the Department of Defense Safe Helpline.

- 1 The Safe Helpline is administered through a
- 2 contract with the Rape, Abuse, Incest National
- 3 Network, RAINN -- also known as RAINN -- the
- 4 Nation's largest anti-sexual violence organization
- 5 in the country. The Safe Helpline was developed
- 6 based on research and in collaboration with the
- 7 military services and other agencies, such as the
- 8 Department of Veterans Affairs. Safe Helpline
- 9 staff have helped over 16,000 people through one of
- 10 the Safe Helpline services offered, and over 2,000
- 11 people received information provided on the Website
- 12 safehelpline.org.
- The Safe Helpline was created to provide
- 14 additional channels for adult service members to
- 15 seek one-on-one sexual assault assistance and
- 16 crisis support tailored to their individual needs,
- 17 securely and anonymously. Research indicates when
- 18 sexual assault victims receive the needed care,
- 19 that system confidence builds, which increases the
- 20 likelihood victims will report the crime to law
- 21 enforcement. Users can access confidential support
- 22 anonymously from anywhere in the world by accessing

- 1 safehelpline.org. Here visitors can receive
- 2 information, referral contact phone numbers, and
- 3 they can provide us with feedback directly. The
- 4 other services available include a telephone
- 5 helpline, an online chat helpline, and a texting
- 6 referral service where victims can text their
- 7 requests for a referral contact phone number.
- 8 Our responder administration website can
- 9 search our extensive database for the nearest SARC
- 10 in any location. We have also developed a mobile
- 11 application, and most recently we launched a Safe
- 12 HelpRoom. And I will talk more about these
- 13 services on the following slides.
- 14 The telephone hotline has helped over
- 15 7,000 people since it launched, and the telephone
- 16 helpline provides crisis support for the DoD
- 17 community. We can offer a visitor a warm handoff
- 18 transfer to either a sexual assault response
- 19 coordinator, someone at Military OneSource, the
- 20 National Suicide Prevention Lifeline, and a
- 21 civilian sexual assault service provider.
- 22 The Safe Helpline staff, to give you a

- 1 little bit of background about them, we have
- 2 approximately 80 Safe Helpline staff. Most of them
- 3 are part-time who work out of RAINN's office in
- 4 Washington, D.C. They have to complete
- 5 approximately 70 hours of training on sexual
- 6 assault, and the military, and the neurobiology of
- 7 trauma. They participate in monthly in-service
- 8 trainings and receive clinical supervision and
- 9 ongoing support from professional supervisors. And
- 10 they also have to complete a background check.
- 11 We perform -- one of the duties of the
- 12 Safe Helpline staff in addition to assisting the
- 13 visitors is they perform semi-annual audits of all
- 14 the phone numbers in the responder database to
- 15 ensure they're accurate.
- 16 The next slide I'll talk about is the
- 17 online helpline. And this helpline allows users to
- 18 receive live one-on-one confidential help with a
- 19 trained professional through a secure chat forum.
- 20 It leverages RAINN's groundbreaking hotline that
- 21 was launched in, I think, 1994. And that hotline
- 22 was the first and only one of its kind to serve

- 1 members of the military community in a secure
- 2 online environment. And with the online helpline,
- 3 we have helped over 4,000 people.
- I want to stress that this is a secure
- 5 application, and it is a secure environment because
- 6 we are -- we wanted to ensure that this would be an
- 7 anonymous service and that it would be
- 8 confidential. So there are no IP addresses stored
- 9 or collected. The application obscures the
- 10 connection between the user and the staff, and
- 11 there is no personally identifying information
- 12 collected or solicited.
- We have stringent privacy and
- 14 confidentiality protections built in. The
- 15 transcripts of sessions -- all the sessions are not
- 16 stored, and we have a layered user agreement and
- 17 privacy policy that these visitors have to agree to
- 18 before they can begin their session. All sessions
- 19 are monitored by supervisors and have the capacity
- 20 to transfer when needed. Next slide.
- The Safe Helpline mobile app is designed
- 22 specifically for military sexual assault survivors.

- 1 It enables users to connect with live sexual
- 2 assault response professionals via phone or
- 3 anonymous online chat from their mobile devices.
- 4 Users can also navigate transition-related
- 5 resources, for example, disability assistance,
- 6 medical benefits, housing help, and employment
- 7 assistance, or search for resources near their base
- 8 or installation.
- 9 Additionally, users can manage the short-
- 10 and long-term effects of sexual assault. The app
- 11 contains the option for users to record their
- 12 current emotional state and create a tailored self-
- 13 care plan that can be stored for future reference
- 14 and access without Internet connection. Users can
- 15 access the Safe Helpline free from anywhere in the
- 16 world by using the application's voice over
- 17 Internet feature, and the mobile application is
- 18 free.
- Our final feature of the Safe Helpline is
- 20 the Safe HelpRoom. The Safe HelpRoom is our most
- 21 recent initiative with the Safe Helpline, and the
- 22 goal of the Safe HelpRoom is to -- for the Safe

- 1 HelpRoom to allow survivors to connect with one
- 2 another in a moderated, secure online environment
- 3 through the Safe Helpline website. The Safe
- 4 HelpRoom is built on the same platform as RAINN's
- 5 online hotline technology, and we have had over 100
- 6 sessions since it launched in April.
- 7 The Safe HelpRoom is the first secure
- 8 moderated online peer support service for survivors
- 9 of sexual assault. And the reason that we launched
- 10 this service was because of the feedback we
- 11 received from the Safe Helpline users. They
- 12 desired peer support, and we could not find a
- 13 confidential, secure forum to refer them to.
- 14 Survivors currently use social networking to
- 15 disclose their experiences and connect peers to an
- 16 unsecured manner. So the Safe HelpRoom provides an
- 17 alternative to unmonitored, inaccurate message
- 18 boards, chat services that may pose risk to a
- 19 user's privacy, interfere with criminal
- 20 prosecution, or negatively impact a user's
- 21 emotional health.
- 22 Research. The technology-enhanced

- 1 interventions on -- are effective in maintaining
- 2 treatment gains, and we've learned that through
- 3 some of the research that we did with Dr. Jerry
- 4 Finn out of the University of Washington.
- 5 So the final program I want to highlight
- 6 today is the DoD Sexual Assault Certification
- 7 Program, also known as D-SAACP because we don't
- 8 have enough acronyms. So the certification program
- 9 was launched in 2012 through a contract with the
- 10 National Organization for Victims' Assistance,
- 11 NOVA. NOVA is the Nation's oldest sexual -- well,
- 12 actually the Nation's oldest victims of crime --
- 13 victim assistance organization in the country. And
- 14 they are very well-respected and have a lot of
- 15 credibility. They've developed national standards,
- 16 and they have been very, very helpful to us in
- 17 establishing the certification program.
- So we have been able to certify more than
- 19 22,000 SARCs and SAPR VAs through the certification
- 20 process. That is ensuring that we are complying
- 21 with the NDAA mandate to have victims offered the
- 22 services of a trained and certified sexual assault

- 1 prevention and response victim advocate and a SARC.
- 2 So the goals for the program is to provide
- 3 quality response to victims and survivors. We want
- 4 to deliver standardized advocacy and assistance by
- 5 trained professionals and enable the SARCs and
- 6 victim advocates to enhance military readiness with
- 7 standardized and effective training; mitigate the
- 8 impact of sexual assault on the military units with
- 9 informed commanders and leaders who actively
- 10 participate in victim assistance efforts; and build
- 11 on the expertise and infrastructure from the
- 12 civilian advocacy community.
- 13 D-SAACP is codified in law and policy, and
- 14 the services are required to offer victims'
- 15 assistance from a D-SAACP-certified SARC or victim
- 16 advocate.
- 17 Let me go back one slide. I'm sorry.
- I want to talk a little bit about the
- 19 foundation and how we developed the certification
- 20 program. This was developed in collaboration with
- 21 the civilian subject matter experts from the Office
- 22 of Victims of Crime, NOVA, the National Advocate

- 1 Credentialing Program, and the National Victim
- 2 Assistance Standards Consortium.
- 3 And we wanted to identify qualities
- 4 required in a quality SARC and SAPR VA. And the
- 5 certification process helped us identify the
- 6 knowledge, skills, and attitudes required of a
- 7 victim assistance person that they would have to
- 8 demonstrate in order to perform these duties. It
- 9 incorporates a code of ethics and defines
- 10 professional standards of conduct.
- 11 The certification process begins with the
- 12 completion of the Department of Defense Form 2950,
- 13 which goes to NOVA for processing. The applicants
- 14 have to sign a Code of Professional Ethics. There
- 15 are two letters of recommendation required from the
- 16 SARCs commander and from the SAPR VAs, and an
- 17 additional recommendation from the SARC or the SARC
- 18 supervisor. A background check is completed
- 19 through the National Agency Check, and we have an
- 20 experience evaluation form required to be completed
- 21 for levels two through four.
- 22 Recertification is also required after two

- 1 years with 32 hours of continuing education. And
- 2 certifications may be revoked for failures to meet
- 3 program standards or misconduct. Next slide?
- 4 So now, I'll briefly review the
- 5 certification levels. Level one is required in
- 6 order to serve as a SARC or a SAPR VA. They have
- 7 to have received the approved training. NACP pre-
- 8 approves the services training. They have to show
- 9 proof of completion of that training, and they have
- 10 to submit the letters of recommendation I just
- 11 talked about. And experience at a level one is not
- 12 required.
- 13 For level two -- this is for the full-time
- 14 SARCs and SAPR VAs -- they have to have 3,900
- 15 hours, which works out to approximately two years
- 16 of sexual assault victim advocacy experience and
- 17 training. And they also have to have the letters
- 18 of recommendations, and the evaluations are
- 19 required to be completed by their supervisors. For
- 20 level three, that level of experience increases to
- 21 7,800 hours, and a level four it increases to
- 22 15,600 hours. Next slide?

- 1 Here is some feedback we received from two
- 2 of our certified SARCs about the program, and I'll
- 3 just give you a minute to read those. Okay, next
- 4 slide.
- 5 I also wanted to highlight some key
- 6 initiatives that have been completed and those
- 7 currently in progress. You can see that our
- 8 programs and initiatives continue to build upon
- 9 each other and move forward. Instead of going
- 10 through each one of these, I'd like to focus your
- 11 attention on the Completed Enhanced Training
- 12 Initiative.
- Services are currently implementing core
- 14 competencies and learning objectives for SARCs and
- 15 SAPR VAs that are built upon civilian best
- 16 practices and lessons learned. They include eight
- 17 core competencies spanning the stages of response
- 18 that requires the SARC and victim advocate to
- 19 demonstrate their knowledge, skills, abilities, and
- 20 attitudes in delivering victim services. Next
- 21 slide?
- I attended the Safe Helpline refresher

- 1 training this past weekend where I saw this
- 2 bulletin board covered in Post-it notes containing
- 3 encouraging feedback from Safe Helpline visitors.
- 4 Each one of these notes represents a person that
- 5 was helped. Next slide?
- 6 Our policies and programs and initiatives
- 7 are only as good as the systems in place and the
- 8 people that execute them. Victim assistance is, in
- 9 a nutshell, all about helping people. And this
- 10 concludes my presentation.
- 11 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very much, Ms.
- 12 Stebbins Inch, unless there are any questions?
- 13 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) DUNN: May I ask
- 14 just one?
- 15 CHAIRMAN JONES: Sure, General Dunn.
- 16 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) DUNN: I have one
- 17 question. I know, Ms. Stebbins Inch, that you have
- 18 been involved in victim advocacy at least since
- 19 1996. You know, we know how highly trained you
- 20 are. I am really interested in just your personal
- 21 assessment of, you know, are we moving forward and
- 22 your level of confidence that this is really making

- 1 a difference. I'm just very interested in your
- 2 personal perspective.
- 3 MS. STEBBINS INCH: Well, thank you. I
- 4 appreciate that. I'd have to say absolutely
- 5 wholeheartedly, having worked this beginning in
- 6 1996 and helped so many military victims through
- 7 the military justice process, sitting in defense
- 8 counsel interviews, sitting in judge advocate trial
- 9 counsel interviews, attending the criminal
- 10 investigative interviews, escorting them to mental
- 11 health appointments, advocating on their behalf
- 12 with the commanders. Looking at that situation
- 13 from 1996 until what it looks like now, I would
- 14 have to say we have made so much progress.
- 15 And the command emphasis is tremendous on
- 16 this right now, and I believe that my assessment
- 17 would be that we have made tremendous progress.
- 18 The game changer in my mind would be the
- 19 availability of attorneys for the victims right now
- 20 from a victim assistance perspective. That is
- 21 going to provide them with someone that is in a
- 22 position of authority to help them with -- exercise

- 1 their rights throughout the entire process.
- MS. FERNANDEZ: As a quick follow-up to
- 3 that, do you see the fact of victims' rights are
- 4 not enshrined in the UCMJ as a problem in really
- 5 upholding victims' rights in the military?
- 6 MS. STEBBINS INCH: Yes, I think they
- 7 should be in Title 10. And the reason for that is
- 8 because there's about 23 constitutional rights for
- 9 the accused, and victims do not have any
- 10 constitutional rights. So all they have are these
- 11 eight rights that we -- the Department has right
- 12 now in policy does not currently reflect the --
- 13 even the 2004 Justice for All Act, victims' rights.
- So I know we're moving towards embedding
- 15 that in our policy, but I think that the
- 16 enforcement would be more consistent across the
- 17 services at the installations and bases if it was a
- 18 legal right in Title 10.
- 19 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: Following up on that
- 20 as well -- thank you for being here this morning
- 21 for both of you. General Patton and Ms. Stebbins,
- 22 you both mentioned the legal representation for the

- 1 victims. And we already have a victim witness
- 2 liaison, but the liaison is not necessarily an
- 3 attorney, and they're not -- there's no
- 4 confidentiality, as you've already mentioned.
- 5 Can you -- I know that it's still under
- 6 development, but this expansion to improve the
- 7 legal support and to actually assign a legal
- 8 representative to the victim. How is that going to
- 9 change what the victim liaisons are doing, or does
- 10 it just become what the role used to be? And what
- 11 are the rights or how far is that going to go? I
- 12 know they're going to have the opportunity to have
- 13 a say in the post-trial. But how far are those
- 14 rights going to extend as a result of this new
- 15 initiative?
- 16 MS. STEBBINS INCH: Well, I think I can
- 17 answer just the first part of that, and that is the
- 18 victim witness liaison is not able to represent the
- 19 victim at all. There is no privileged
- 20 communication. There is no confidentiality, and
- 21 they do not have any ability to advocate on their
- 22 behalf in things like rape shield.

- 1 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: No, I think the
- 2 initial intent for the victim liaison was to
- 3 explain the processes they were going to go
- 4 through --
- 5 MS. STEBBINS INCH: Exactly.
- 6 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: -- to take some of
- 7 -- you know, it's to provide them a source of
- 8 knowledge for somebody that was just -- to say,
- 9 look, this is what you're going to expect, this is
- 10 what's going on next. But it wasn't to advise them
- 11 or to represent them.
- MS. STEBBINS INCH: Right.
- 13 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: That's what I
- 14 understand is changing.
- MS. STEBBINS INCH: Well, I think I --
- 16 that might be a question to ask the services. I'm
- 17 not exactly sure what that's going to look like and
- 18 how that will unfold in the field. And General
- 19 Patton might be able to expand on that.
- 20 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: Do you know, even in
- 21 your realm, is the victim liaison going to go away
- 22 because now there is this person who will be able

- 1 to help them so much further?
- MS. STEBBINS INCH: They're a member of
- 3 the Special Victims' Capability Team, so I don't
- 4 envision that they would go -- ever go away. If
- 5 anything, they should be -- in my opinion, I think
- 6 their role is a very valuable role. And I think
- 7 they should be -- there should be some full-time
- 8 victim witness liaisons within the system to help
- 9 them progress that role with the victims.
- 10 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: Then does that mean,
- 11 just for my understanding, that there could be a
- 12 victim witness liaison to each person who is a
- 13 victim of a crime and a victim representative?
- MS. STEBBINS INCH: Correct.
- 15 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: Okay.
- MS. STEBBINS INCH: They would have both.
- 17 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: Sir?
- 18 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: I think the best
- 19 way to characterize that would be to say that the
- 20 victim witness liaison remains primarily an
- 21 informational role, and the special victims'
- 22 counsel is in a representative role and

- 1 representative in all the different venues of, you
- 2 know, for military justice, such as, you know,
- 3 starting with investigative interviews, defense
- 4 counsel interviews, and so forth. And so, I think
- 5 that it would be a good thing to delve into with
- 6 the service representatives here this afternoon as
- 7 to the -- you know, again, we have implemented
- 8 fully for the Army and the Navy this capability.
- 9 We have for the Air Force. So I think it would be
- 10 a good question to ask them what lessons they may
- 11 have learned with those two functions as they've
- 12 put this Special Victims' Counsel Program in place.
- 13 You asked about victims' rights, and I
- 14 think you referenced one, and that is the right for
- 15 a victim to be able to provide input into the
- 16 convening authority during the post-trial action
- 17 phase. That is a victim right that our DoD General
- 18 Counsel has drafted up a proposed change for an
- 19 executive order for a change to the Manual for
- 20 Court Martial. There are a number of other victim-
- 21 related issues as part of that recommendation, and
- 22 so I would ask the Panel -- well, we can provide

- 1 that information via the -- our DoD General Counsel
- 2 as to what -- all the elements with regard to
- 3 victims' rights that have been recommended for the
- 4 change in the Manual for Court Martial.
- 5 With regard to the expansion of victims'
- 6 rights, there is an initiative under way right now.
- 7 It was directed by Secretary Hagel back in May of
- 8 this year. It's coming due here in the coming
- 9 weeks. And it's an assessment by the Office of
- 10 General Counsel to DoD in terms of looking at
- 11 victims' rights and aligning military justice
- 12 practice with the Crime Victims' Rights Act. And
- 13 that is an active task. It's near completion, and
- 14 it's one that we should be hearing back from --
- 15 reporting back from the General Counsel in the
- 16 coming weeks.
- 17 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: Since you'll have
- 18 greater access to that or more immediate access to
- 19 that, then we will -- when that is finished, would
- 20 you please make sure that he does get a copy to the
- 21 staff -- this Panel?
- 22 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: I'll take that back

- 1 for our General Counsel as a request from the
- 2 Panel.
- 3 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: Thank you.
- 4 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Thank you.
- 5 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you both, General
- 6 Patton, Ms. Stebbins Inch.
- 7 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Madam Chair?
- 8 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes, a question? Sure.
- 9 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Just a couple.
- 10 One is, do you do a victim satisfaction survey or
- 11 analysis? Is that part of your --
- MS. STEBBINS INCH: Not at this time, but
- 13 we do receive input from victims. We have -- at
- 14 the DoD SAPRO level, we have already conducted
- 15 three survivor summits to receive input from
- 16 victims, and I know the services are implementing
- 17 similar things in order to hear from victims. An
- 18 official survey we have not instituted yet.
- 19 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Would there be
- 20 some way of assessing the satisfaction of victims?
- MS. STEBBINS INCH: Well, there are
- 22 questions on the Gender Relations Survey that go to

- 1 victim satisfaction. And I don't know the plans on
- 2 that. General Patton might be able to elaborate.
- 3 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: We can provide the
- 4 Panel the results that we've seen in the Workplace
- 5 and Gender Relations Survey asking specific
- 6 questions -- you know, if you've been victimized by
- 7 sexual assault in the past year, how would you rate
- 8 certain things, you know. One of them is the
- 9 response of the healthcare system. Another one is
- 10 how you were treated and cared for your SARC and
- 11 VA, and those sorts of things. And we have those
- 12 in the Workplace and Gender Relations Survey that
- 13 we do look at.
- 14 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Do you think that
- 15 it should be more generalized or more systematic?
- 16 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Pardon me?
- 17 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Should it be more
- 18 systematic, the effort to assess victim
- 19 satisfaction?
- 20 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: There is a -- I'll
- 21 just say a program under development by our
- 22 Department of Defense Inspector General to develop,

- 1 in concert with the services, a specific victim
- 2 satisfaction survey. I'll just say it's under
- 3 development. We've had a hand in some of the data
- 4 elements for that. But the application and how it
- 5 would be administered is something that's still
- 6 being worked out between the IG and the services.
- 7 And so, I think from SAPRO's perspective,
- 8 that is something that we would want to have in the
- 9 field and be administered, but we don't have that
- 10 currently. It's something that we're working with
- 11 the IG and the services to kind of get to the final
- 12 phase for that implementation.
- 13 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Thank you very
- 14 much. I just had one or two quick questions on the
- 15 rape evidence kit. When does that come into the
- 16 process? If there's a restricted report made, is
- 17 there some effort to get evidence taken at that
- 18 point?
- 19 MS. STEBBINS INCH: Yes.
- 20 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: What's the
- 21 protocol with regard to that?
- 22 MS. STEBBINS INCH: For restricted

- 1 reporting, victims have the ability to have SAFE
- 2 Kit, Sexual Assault Forensic Evidence Collection
- 3 Kit taken and stored anonymously.
- 4 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: And what
- 5 percentage of times -- of cases where you have a
- 6 restricted report are rape evidence kits generated?
- 7 MS. STEBBINS INCH: I don't have that data
- 8 right here. I think that's something we can get
- 9 back to you on if we have it. I'm not sure if we
- 10 do. I don't know if --
- 11 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: And in your
- 12 experience personally handling all these cases with
- 13 victims, why are they reluctant to switch to a non-
- 14 restricted report?
- 15 MS. STEBBINS INCH: To an unrestricted
- 16 report? Well, we know that for the reasons why
- 17 victims don't report, the number one reason 70
- 18 percent in the survey said is because they don't
- 19 want anybody to know. So the benefit of having the
- 20 restricted reporting option is that it gives them
- 21 availability and an avenue into getting the care
- 22 that they need. And that may be the very first

- 1 step they take in going into an unrestricted
- 2 report, because if we can meet their needs at that
- 3 early stage and get them into the counseling that
- 4 would help to deal with whatever is going on with
- 5 them, we're more likely to get them into the
- 6 unrestricted report. But there are some people
- 7 that may never go unrestricted, and we always want
- 8 to have the ability to offer them care in a
- 9 confidential setting.
- 10 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: I'm not being
- 11 critical. Thank you very much for your --
- MS. FERNANDEZ: A follow up to that, Madam
- 13 Chair? With regards to the rape kits, in the
- 14 civilian system we've had a lot of problems with
- 15 rape kit backlogs. So the information isn't
- 16 tested, and, therefore, the information is not put
- 17 into any kind of database. Is there any corollary
- 18 to that in the military system, or are you taking
- 19 the evidence, testing it, and entering the data
- 20 into a database?
- MS. STEBBINS INCH: Well, I know we report
- 22 in our annual report if the victim's care was

- 1 hindered because they didn't have access to getting
- 2 a safe kit. How the process works, I don't have
- 3 that information with me exactly. In the anonymous
- 4 reports, restricted reporting, obviously they're
- 5 not going to be moved forward unless the victim
- 6 chooses to go unrestricted. They'll be stored
- 7 anonymously at that point.
- 8 For the unrestricted cases, we would need
- 9 to get back to you on exactly what the process is
- 10 to answer your specific question.
- 11 MS. FERNANDEZ: I'm just saying the DNA
- 12 may be valuable in figuring out if you've got a
- 13 serial perpetrator. And even in the anonymous
- 14 situations it would be interesting to have that
- 15 information put into a database sort of that you
- 16 can check and see if this is somebody who has come
- 17 up before.
- MS. STEBBINS INCH: Yes, absolutely.
- 19 Well, we can check and get that information back to
- 20 you.
- 21 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) MCGUIRE: Madam
- 22 Chair, I have a question as well for Ms. Stebbins

- 1 Inch. Of the number that are restricted reporting,
- 2 how many end up becoming unrestricted?
- 3 MS. STEBBINS INCH: I think over time our
- 4 trend has been on average 17 percent have
- 5 converted, if I'm remembering correctly.
- 6 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Yeah. Metric 4 I
- 7 think gives you a pretty good -- at least for the
- 8 years that we've had the dual reporting, I mean, 15
- 9 percent is what we've used as our standard.
- 10 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) MCGUIRE: What's
- 11 usually the reason?
- 12 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: When the report
- 13 conversion is made, what we end up with is
- 14 generally a breakout of 25 percent of the total
- 15 reports being those that remain restricted and 75
- 16 percent of those that are then -- you know, the
- 17 total unrestricted. Twenty-five, 70 percent -- 75
- 18 percent has been the historic split, and then 15
- 19 percent were the ones of the restricted reports
- 20 that were converted to unrestricted.
- 21 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) MCGUIRE: And do
- 22 we have any idea what prompted that change, I mean,

- 1 in that -- why they would go unrestricted?
- 2 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Say again, please?
- 3 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) MCGUIRE: So do
- 4 you have any idea of those that went from
- 5 restricted to unrestricted, what was the catalyst
- 6 or the reason why they opted to go unrestricted?
- 7 MAJOR GENERAL PATTON: Well, I think
- 8 anecdotally we'd say that -- I mean, it's always a
- 9 personal decision. I have talked to survivors in
- 10 my recurring summits and asked them that question.
- 11 I've had some fall into that category. For some
- 12 it's a point that they reached a point of recovery
- 13 and felt that they have allowed sufficient space
- 14 between the time of the crime and that point in
- 15 time when they were -- felt they were comfortable
- 16 with moving forward. And what gives them that
- 17 comfort? In some cases it's a desire to seek
- 18 justice. In other cases it's to bring their report
- 19 forward so that others -- so that perpetrators can
- 20 be held accountable.
- One woman I talked to as a survivor in the
- 22 Navy, a Navy non-commissioned officer felt -- I

- 1 always ask them do you feel you made the right
- 2 decision. In her case she said, I did because
- 3 after I came forward, several other women in my
- 4 same unit came forward with a similar report. And
- 5 so, there's that's the sense of bringing their case
- 6 to justice and allowing others to do the same.
- 7 So there are a lot of different
- 8 motivations. I think it's purely a personal
- 9 decision based on where the survivor is at that
- 10 point in time. But one of the more prevalent
- 11 reasons is the desire to seek justice and bring
- 12 perpetrators to justice so others are not -- others
- 13 are not victimized as well.
- 14 CHAIRMAN JONES: All right. Last
- 15 question, Professor?
- 16 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Thank you. If you
- 17 could look at your -- Ms. Stebbins, and your
- 18 presentation is really valuable to us. One of your
- 19 charts I have a question on. It's chart six which
- 20 is about the restricted reports, which we focused
- 21 on as one of the key indicators of understanding
- 22 the interaction of victims with the responses that

- 1 we're providing.
- 2 That chart shows that only three of all
- 3 those potential recipients of a report can accept a
- 4 restricted report. I'm trying to make sure I
- 5 understand what that means because I also know that
- 6 the last -- the Special Victims' Advocacy Program
- 7 attorneys sometimes help convert a restricted
- 8 report to an unrestricted report. So how does that
- 9 person get involved in the process if they cannot
- 10 receive a restricted report?
- MS. STEBBINS INCH: Right. So the people
- 12 that are in blue can all talk to the victims, and
- 13 the victims can take -- give a report to them. And
- 14 if the victim indicates that they would like to
- 15 make an official report, let's say, with a
- 16 chaplain, to talk to the chaplain. So if the
- 17 victim decides that they would like to go and make
- 18 an official report, the chaplain will go to the
- 19 SARC, and the SARC has a form called the Initial
- 20 Preference Statement. And in that form, they go
- 21 over all the pros and cons of making a restricted
- 22 versus an unrestricted.

- 1 So only these three people can actually do
- 2 that with the restricted report. Everybody else in
- 3 blue, like the Special Victims' Advocacy Program
- 4 attorney, they have -- this one in particular has
- 5 privileged communication because this would be the
- 6 victim's attorney. So if they're talking to a
- 7 victim and the victim discloses that they were
- 8 sexually assaulted and they would like to make a
- 9 restricted or unrestricted report, they will get
- 10 them to the SARC, and the SARC will fill out the
- 11 form, and they would complete that process.
- 12 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: So anyone on the list
- 13 could initially get a report that would end up
- 14 being restricted?
- MS. STEBBINS INCH: The Special Victims'
- 16 Advocacy Program attorney and the chaplains.
- 17 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Okay. So there is --
- 18 there's not a bright line between -- in other
- 19 words, the report gets channeled to the SARC to
- 20 make a decision to actually officially categorize
- 21 the report.
- 22 MS. STEBBINS INCH: Yes. And the SARC

- 1 will be called in every single instance where the
- 2 victim --
- 3 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Okay. So the SARC is
- 4 the node to which all of those go. I'm just trying
- 5 to make sure that we're clear on how the restricted
- 6 report is processed so that I at least can
- 7 understand what that means, that the report comes
- 8 in restricted. Okay, thank you.
- 9 MS. STEBBINS INCH: You got it.
- 10 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you both very much.
- 11 We're going to now move to an overview of
- 12 the victim service programs by each of the
- 13 services.
- Well, I've failed as a leader, ladies and
- 15 gentlemen. We're missing a few Panel members, so I
- 16 quess we'll wait about five minutes.
- 17 (Whereupon, a recess was taken.)
- 18 CHAIRMAN JONES: All right. Thank you all
- 19 for coming, and I'd like to begin with Major
- 20 General Woodward from the Air Force, who is the
- 21 Director of the Sexual Assault Prevention and
- 22 Response Office in the Air Force.

- 1 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: Well, thanks,
- 2 ma'am, and I'll apologize. I'm going to be talking
- 3 right off the top of my head because we were told
- 4 not to have a prepared statement. So I apologize.
- 5 CHAIRMAN JONES: Oh, please don't
- 6 apologize. That's fine.
- 7 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: That's
- 8 probably --
- 9 CHAIRMAN JONES: We've all done that,
- 10 yeah.
- 11 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: If I ramble, I'll
- 12 just apologize up front. But I really appreciate
- 13 this opportunity to share what we're doing and,
- 14 most importantly, if I can, what I've learned over
- 15 the last four or five months of really taking a
- 16 look at this and delving into it.
- 17 Our perspective as we launched into this
- 18 was to try and delve deeply into the issue and talk
- 19 to our airmen who we believe have a much better
- 20 understanding of it than we in the leadership level
- 21 do. And in that, we've conducted focus groups
- 22 around our Air Force. I've met with about 1,500

- 1 airmen from the youngest ranks all the way through
- 2 our commanders, including our SARC teams, first
- 3 responders, and our survivors.
- 4 And what I've learned from them -- we've
- 5 also launched a blog that's still ongoing where we
- 6 have an ongoing dialogue with folks across the Air
- 7 Force on a wide range of topics related to sexual
- 8 assault prevention and response. Certainly we've
- 9 learned there's an awful lot of misperceptions out
- 10 there by folks in our airmen community. We
- 11 actually see an awful lot of victim blaming usually
- 12 proceeded by "I'm not victim blaming, but." And
- 13 that's all because they're people who are very well
- 14 intentioned, but we all tend to look at things from
- 15 different perspectives.
- So as commanders, we tend to look at
- 17 things for how do I protect my airmen, and we try
- 18 to put in policies and procedures to protect our
- 19 airmen. And in doing that, unfortunately sometimes
- 20 from the airmen perspective, who turns around and
- 21 is unfortunately sexually assaulted, then they feel
- 22 I didn't do what my commander told me to, I wasn't

- 1 able to prevent this assault. And we have to
- 2 understand that really delicate nuance in the
- 3 problem.
- 4 But mostly what I found out is our airmen
- 5 want to be involved in fixing this problem, and
- 6 they want to talk about it. And I think that that
- 7 conversation that you all are actually a part of is
- 8 incredibly important to solving this problem, is
- 9 bringing this out of the closet, if you will, and
- 10 not just in the military certainly, but across our
- 11 society, and really having a conversation about
- 12 this on a deep level.
- 13 You know, what we have assessed is the
- 14 reason the problem hasn't been fixed is obviously
- 15 it's incredibly complex. And one of the things
- 16 we've been doing is dealing with it like we would
- 17 anything else force-on-force. We've been trying to
- 18 attack this head on. And I think as we've looked
- 19 at it, we think a lot more nuanced approach is
- 20 required, more similar, if you will, if I can make
- 21 the analogy to a counterinsurgency strategy.
- We recognize that there's this incredibly

- 1 small percentage of perpetrators in our ranks who
- 2 are able to hide within the ranks and flow through
- 3 it. And what we really need to do is better
- 4 educate and have a better understanding for our
- 5 entire populace, and get the populace on our side
- 6 to turn against this small number of insurgents in
- 7 our ranks.
- And so for that, we in the Air Force have
- 9 developed an end state that we're looking for in
- 10 the climate that all of our airmen are able to
- 11 support an environment where victims -- the rare
- 12 number of victims we have who are willing to come
- 13 forward and report and don't fear ostracization
- 14 from their peers, don't fear any reprisal, and
- 15 there's an environment where literally there's no
- 16 self-blame associated with being a victim.
- To do that, we've laid out three
- 18 objectives that we think are very important, and
- 19 the first one is that we need to hold our
- 20 perpetrators fully accountable. We can't do that
- 21 unless we have victims coming forward. And that's
- 22 why, as you heard earlier in General Patton's

- 1 remarks about our reporting numbers going up is we
- 2 think that that's an important step in this because
- 3 we want to increase that confidence level. We want
- 4 a much higher percentage of our victims comfortable
- 5 with coming forward and reporting the crime, and
- 6 taking it forward through the investigation and
- 7 court process so that we can hold these
- 8 perpetrators accountable.
- 9 And then the third objective is everything
- 10 that goes into creating that climate of dignity and
- 11 respect that enables the first -- that enables us
- 12 to remove any sexual harassment environments in our
- 13 force, that enables us to have airmen that
- 14 understand what they need to do to support their
- 15 fellow airmen if they are victims of this crime.
- 16 We need a force that is empathetic towards
- 17 victims and understands a great deal more of the
- 18 dynamics of the crime. And that's part of the
- 19 climate that we are seeking to create, mostly, to
- 20 be honest with you, through education, because we
- 21 find that that's a very key piece of this is that
- 22 when I talk to these focus groups. For instance, I

- 1 will start with a group and ask them to raise their
- 2 hand if they know someone very closely who has been
- 3 a victim. When I have a group that has a -- and
- 4 usually it's the younger groups where more of them
- 5 raise their hands. That group tends to be much
- 6 more understanding of the crime, understanding of
- 7 what it takes to support victims, and understanding
- 8 of what it takes to hold the perpetrators
- 9 accountable. So I think that understanding of what
- 10 our victims are experiencing and being able to
- 11 support them through the prosecution is an
- 12 incredibly important part of this.
- We're very proud of our SVC Program, which
- 14 I know you'll hear a great deal more about in
- 15 another panel, so I won't go into that. But I will
- 16 tell you that we believe that that has been a game
- 17 changer and is an important thing to the victims
- 18 that we have spoken to so far. And we'd like to go
- 19 ahead and grow and continue that program certainly.
- 20 And I know I've probably gone on for
- 21 longer than I should for opening remarks, but thank
- 22 you for this opportunity.

- 1 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you, General.
- 2 Admiral Dollymore?
- 3 REAR ADMIRAL DOLLYMORE: Good morning,
- 4 Judge Jones and distinguished panelists. Thank you
- 5 for allowing myself and my colleague sitting beside
- 6 me, Ms. Shawn Wren, who is our Sexual Assault
- 7 Prevention Program Manager.
- 8 I'm also going to take -- be brief and
- 9 take more of a conversational, different approach
- 10 with the Panel because I've certainly seen all the
- 11 requests coming from the Panel about huge amounts
- 12 of information. General Patton just did an amazing
- 13 job this morning giving you a huge outline of the
- 14 Department of Defense efforts.
- So to start, I'll give you a little
- 16 context. The Coast Guard is a military service.
- 17 It's a member of the armed forces, but under the
- 18 Department of Homeland Security, not the Department
- 19 of Defense. It's quite a small service more the
- 20 size of the New York City Police Department, but
- 21 yet it's the small service that can. And the
- 22 amazing amount of missions that the Coast Guard

- 1 does really around the world is quite amazing.
- We're small and we're also quite
- 3 dispersed, which is a challenge for us as we look
- 4 towards delivering services for victims. And so
- 5 with that context, let me give you a little
- 6 background on myself.
- 7 Sean is our Program Manager. I'm the
- 8 Director of Health, Safety, and Work Life, which
- 9 includes behavioral health and family services for
- 10 the Coast Guard, so I'm a three-fer for the Coast
- 11 Guard. I'm actually a public health service
- 12 officer.
- And I'm a physician, so I come at this
- 14 from a little bit different perspective. And my
- 15 responsibilities are to look at the organic medical
- 16 system for the Coast Guard, coordinate the TRICARE
- 17 benefit, which is where we get a lot of our
- 18 services for our members with our colleagues in the
- 19 Department of Defense. I'm also the Safety Officer
- 20 for the Coast Guard, and I and deal with mishaps.
- 21 And lastly, the Work Life Services, which are a
- 22 huge panoply of family services are also under my

- 1 oversight.
- 2 And I say that because to set the context
- 3 for you, we have approached this problem slightly
- 4 differently because of our makeup in the field are
- 5 -- we don't have installations. We have few
- 6 installations across the United States. A lot of
- 7 Coast Guard folks are embedded in small towns and
- 8 small communities in the United States.
- 9 So we have used a group of professionals
- 10 to give victim services that come from our employee
- 11 assistance, our family advocacy. And so, we have
- 12 always kind of looked at this from a team
- 13 perspective. And even as we now take more direct
- 14 action to bring specialists, SARCs, into the field,
- 15 we will continue to look at this as a behavioral
- 16 health team.
- 17 And I want to -- that's my main point in
- 18 my opening today is that the lack of reporting is
- 19 really critical. It's really important. We need
- 20 to get folks to be able to come forward. And as a
- 21 doctor, I see a lot of synergy or a lot of
- 22 parallels between some other issues that we deal

- 1 with both as physicians in the military and outside
- 2 the military.
- 3 And what I'm talking about is stigma.
- 4 It's stigma. People are ashamed to come forward.
- 5 People are ashamed to come forward and say they
- 6 have a drinking problem. People are ashamed to
- 7 come forward and say they're depressed. People are
- 8 ashamed to come forward and reveal they've got
- 9 family violence or other issues going on in their
- 10 home.
- 11 We deal with this in many different
- 12 parallels, and as I approach it as a doc, I include
- 13 and think of this problem kind of in a bigger
- 14 context because I really do -- you've already heard
- 15 multiple times -- we've talked about the importance
- 16 of this issue of reporting. We need to get folks
- 17 to feel comfortable to come forward and report.
- 18 And I see similar issues with how we get people to
- 19 come forward and not be ashamed about their
- 20 drinking or substance abuse or their depression.
- 21 So stigma is a big issue, and across our
- 22 mission set we have made a huge effort, led by our

- 1 Commandant, Bob Papp, about reducing stigma.
- 2 Again, we take a lot of best practices from the
- 3 Department of Defense, so we've used Mr. Panetta's
- 4 line, "It's okay not to be okay." A lot of our
- 5 employee assistance we've revamped significantly to
- 6 look at -- we call it CG support, and to present it
- 7 to people both as an enhancement and a help, which
- 8 I think is an important way to fight stigma as well
- 9 as have leaders talk about stigma and come forward,
- 10 and talk about the fact that it's important for any
- 11 of us when we face trouble in life to come forward
- 12 and get help.
- 13 So I'm passionate about that, and as we
- 14 build our program for sexual assault, we are doing
- 15 it in a team approach. And we feel that improving
- 16 victim confidence, the phrase that General Patton
- 17 used this morning, it's just really critical.
- The other last thing I'll talk about kind
- 19 of from a doctor standpoint is what I call care
- 20 continuum, and a lot of these points have been made
- 21 today. We have a small but significant percentage
- 22 of members entering our service who have been

- 1 assaulted. We need to make sure that -- and we
- 2 know that they are at higher risk to be assaulted
- 3 again. We need to be looking at, again, support
- 4 and services for folks to improve their resilience
- 5 and decrease their risk of having assault occur
- 6 again in the service.
- 7 We have members being assaulted in the
- 8 service. They need trustworthy services across the
- 9 board. A question was asked about going from
- 10 restricted to unrestricted and what do people say.
- 11 Shawn, who has our single kind of focus for the
- 12 Coast Guard, has quite a bit of knowledge about
- 13 this. But essentially, and correct me if I'm
- 14 wrong, it's because they trust their command. When
- 15 folks trust their command, they come forward and do
- 16 unrestricted from the beginning, or as they are in
- 17 a command climate where they have trust with their
- 18 commanders, they will shift from restricted to
- 19 unrestricted.
- 20 And last, we have members leaving the
- 21 service who may have been traumatized, and we need
- 22 to think about them as well. How do we -- it's one

- 1 of the things I'm struggling with right now. In a
- 2 system where we can't get people to report, but yet
- 3 they've been traumatized, then they leave the
- 4 service. Maybe they're going out on some kind of a
- 5 medical disability. That's one way we can document
- 6 to make sure they that they get VA services and
- 7 their transition to the VA is relatively smooth.
- 8 But if they don't, if they never get services, but
- 9 yet they've been assaulted in the service and
- 10 really meet the criteria for sexual trauma. That's
- 11 another thing we're struggling with right now, and
- 12 I think that's important as we all have better
- 13 awareness of this issue in our military. And I'll
- 14 stop there.
- 15 CHAIRMAN JONES: So shall we hear from Ms.
- 16 Wren then?
- 17 REAR ADMIRAL DOLLYMORE: We're just going
- 18 to answer questions.
- 19 CHAIRMAN JONES: Oh, okay. Very good.
- 20 Sorry. All right. Admiral Buck?
- 21 REAR ADMIRAL BUCK: Good morning.
- 22 CHAIRMAN JONES: Good morning.

- 1 REAR ADMIRAL BUCK: Judge Jones and
- 2 distinguished members of the Panel, thank you for
- 3 the opportunity to testify before this Panel to
- 4 outline and discuss the Navy's efforts to confront
- 5 the challenge of sexual assault and specific
- 6 initiatives, and to support victims, and promote
- 7 their recovery by providing care, counseling, and
- 8 advocacy.
- 9 Care and command support to victims play a
- 10 crucial role in our overall efforts to reduce and
- 11 ultimately eliminate this crime from our ranks. I
- 12 want to assure you that the Navy is moving forward
- 13 to achieve this goal. Beyond the immeasurable toll
- 14 on individual victims, sexual assault is a threat
- 15 to our core values and directly impacts operational
- 16 readiness and unit cohesion. This is rightfully
- 17 recognized as a leadership issue.
- 18 Confidence and trust in the system must
- 19 exist before a report of sexual assault can and
- 20 will be made. This trust and confidence comes from
- 21 awareness of reporting options and available
- 22 support mechanisms, and it also comes from belief

- 1 that commanders will take seriously all reports and
- 2 support the victim throughout the process.
- In 2012, the Navy developed and
- 4 implemented three versions of a dynamic and
- 5 interactive training program for officers,
- 6 enlisted, and Department of the Navy civilians.
- 7 This training was specifically developed to keenly
- 8 focus all sailors on sexual assault and to help
- 9 them better understand the complex dynamics of this
- 10 crime and the negative behaviors that can foster
- 11 inappropriate conduct. It also focused on
- 12 bystander intervention, decision making, core
- 13 values, and the responsible use of alcohol. A
- 14 version of this training continues for the nearly
- 15 40,000 new sailors that enlist every year.
- 16 Sexual assault deterrence is enhanced when
- 17 sailors know that all allegations of sexual assault
- 18 will be investigated. Sailors inform us that
- 19 simple, multiple, reliable, and readily-available
- 20 means of discreetly reporting of sexual assault
- 21 enhances their confidence in the reporting process.
- 22 The Navy is committed to improving circumstances

- 1 leading to reporting by victims.
- 2 Sailors who report receive medical
- 3 treatment, including a sexual assault forensic
- 4 examination. They receive counseling services,
- 5 victim advocacy support, chaplain support, legal
- 6 assistance, and an assigned victims' legal counsel
- 7 as they desire.
- 8 As we collate and analyze the Fiscal Year
- 9 '13 statistics, we expect to see a marked increase
- 10 in reporting with reports trending up by as much as
- 11 45 percent. The Navy believes increased rates of
- 12 reporting indicate awareness of and confidence in
- 13 the report processes, in our efforts to hold
- 14 offenders appropriately accountable, and also an
- 15 enhanced awareness of the support and care
- 16 structure that is now in place to assist victims.
- 17 The Navy has recently hired 66 full-time
- 18 credentialed civilian SARCs, 66 full-time
- 19 credentialed civilian victim advocates, and will
- 20 soon assign 22 SARC-certified civilian deployed
- 21 resiliency counselors that we call DRCs, who will
- 22 be assigned to all of our aircraft carriers and

- 1 large deck amphibious ships to ensure continuous
- 2 victim care while deployed on the high seas. We
- 3 anticipate the first DRC will deploy in February of
- 4 2014.
- 5 Navy chaplains provide pastoral and
- 6 spiritual counseling to sexual assault victims.
- 7 Area-wide duty chaplain watch bills make chaplains
- 8 available to sailors, including victims of sexual
- 9 assault, for confidential counseling on a 24-hour,
- 10 seven day a week basis. Chaplains are also
- 11 embedded in tactical and operational units, and are
- 12 provided with logistical support for critically-
- 13 emergent sailor needs.
- During the past year, the Bureau of
- 15 Medicine and Surgery, known as BUMED, developed a
- 16 robust, integrated, interdisciplinary program to
- 17 ensure the availability of a sexual assault
- 18 forensic examination capability 24 hours a day,
- 19 seven days a week in all of our major military
- 20 treatment facilities, as well as published victim
- 21 care protocols for each military treatment facility
- 22 so as to provide standard, coordinated care for

- 1 adult victims of sexual assault.
- 2 Due to the diversity of the missions the
- 3 Navy supports and the variability of the platform
- 4 size of our ships, providers selected for SAFE
- 5 training include nurses, advance practice nurses,
- 6 physicians assistants, independent duty corpsmen,
- 7 and physicians, all of whom are required to
- 8 complete a nationally-recognized online and hands-
- 9 on course.
- 10 All unrestricted reports of sexual assault
- 11 in the Navy from contact to penetration offenses
- 12 are referred to the Navy Criminal Investigative
- 13 Service for investigation. Seamless coordination
- 14 between the Navy's JAG Corps, NCIS, and SARC
- 15 personnel is essential. This fused capability
- 16 concept as it pertains to sexual assault cases
- 17 defines our special victim capability. The
- 18 investigative arm of this is known as the Adult
- 19 Sexual Assault Program.
- 20 Each investigation team consists of a
- 21 small group of specially-trained agents assigned to
- 22 sexual assault allegation investigations. This

- 1 multidisciplinary approach allows investigators,
- 2 prosecutors, and SARC personnel to troubleshoot
- 3 sexual assault investigations, prosecutions, and
- 4 victim care issues as they arise. It also promotes
- 5 early cooperation among stakeholders to improve the
- 6 quality of service.
- 7 On the legal front, the Navy is
- 8 implementing a Victim Legal Counsel Program known
- 9 as the VLC Program. The Navy will soon dedicate 30
- 10 judge advocates with military justice experience to
- 11 provide eligible victims of sexual assault with
- 12 legal support.
- The Navy also offers victims who make an
- 14 unrestricted report of sexual assault the option to
- 15 request an expedited transfer to another command or
- 16 duty station. Other protection measures available
- 17 to victims include the issuance of a military
- 18 protective order against the accused prohibiting
- 19 further contact with the victim, a transfer of the
- 20 accused as opposed to the transfer of a victim, and
- 21 in appropriate cases, pre-trial confinement of the
- 22 accused.

- 1 In summary, the Navy is dedicated to
- 2 providing world-class victim support and services.
- 3 We continuously assess our program to identify
- 4 seams and areas needing improvement. It is
- 5 critical that we have created an environment in
- 6 which a sexual assault will be reported so that
- 7 victims will receive the support they deserve, and
- 8 the opportunity will exist to hold perpetrators
- 9 appropriately accountable.
- I look forward to taking your questions
- 11 throughout this Panel session.
- 12 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very much.
- 13 General Sanborn?
- 14 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: Members of the
- 15 Panel, thank you for the opportunity to be here
- 16 today. The individual marine is the greatest asset
- 17 of the Corps. Ensuring the well-being and safety
- 18 of marines is the first and highest priority of all
- 19 Marine Corps leaders. Sexual assault damages our
- 20 institution's capabilities. It undermines
- 21 readiness, cohesion, morale. But the impact that
- 22 sexual assault has on the victim, the individual

- 1 marine, is devastating, life-shattering, and that
- 2 is why the Commandant of the Marine Corps and
- 3 leaders are personally committing to eliminating
- 4 this crime.
- With this in mind, the Commandant launched
- 6 the Sexual Assault Prevention and Response Campaign
- 7 in June of 2012. Since its launch 18 months ago,
- 8 we've implemented institutional changes that have
- 9 improved both our prevention efforts and our
- 10 response capabilities.
- 11 The first of the three phases of the
- 12 campaign plan is complete. We've made real and
- 13 tangible progress best represented by our increased
- 14 reporting. We have made structural changes to our
- 15 legal team, our response capabilities, and our
- 16 prevention training efforts as well.
- 17 The most promising outcome has been the
- 18 dramatic rise in reporting. Reports in Fiscal Year
- 19 '13 increased by approximately 85 percent in the
- 20 Marine Corps. This includes a spike in reports for
- 21 incidents that occurred over a year prior, and also
- 22 for incidents that occurred before the victim even

- 1 joined the Corps. Because of our effort to
- 2 increase awareness and trust, more victims are
- 3 coming forward. Reporting is the bridge to victim
- 4 care and offender accountability. Whether those
- 5 reports are unrestricted or restricted, just
- 6 reporting is important.
- 7 Many aspects of our Victim Care Response
- 8 System have been enhanced. In the last 18 months,
- 9 we implemented Sexual Assault Response Teams, or
- 10 SARCs, at every Marine Corps installation. SARCs
- 11 are the teams of first responders that work
- 12 together to help the victim navigate the multi-
- 13 faceted process to ensure a coordinated response.
- 14 We established a Sexual Assault Advisory Group at
- 15 the headquarters level. This group will meet
- 16 quarterly to discuss systemic issues raised by the
- 17 various SARCs at the installations for the purpose
- 18 of informing policy and improving our overall
- 19 response capability.
- Also in the last 18 months we implemented
- 21 an intensified mandatory credentialing process for
- 22 all our SAPRO personnel. We maintain the best

- 1 practices in victim advocacy. SAPRO personnel must
- 2 now complete their 40-hour specialized victim
- 3 advocacy training program that covers every aspect
- 4 of the Marine Corps SAPRO Program, including
- 5 functioning in a deployed environment. They are
- 6 credentialed by the National Organization of Victim
- 7 Assistance, and are required to receive 16 hours of
- 8 continuing education annually.
- 9 In the last year we've added 27 full-time
- 10 sexual assault response coordinators, 22 full-time
- 11 victim advocates to strengthen our SAPRO workforce.
- 12 That already included 23 full-time SARCs, 45
- 13 collateral duty SARCs, and about 1,300 uniform
- 14 victim advocates that we have right now. We plan
- 15 on hiring 21 more full-time SAPRO personnel this
- 16 Fiscal Year.
- 17 This deep bench of trained and
- 18 credentialed first responders and program managers
- 19 sync with the focused efforts of our commanders to
- 20 ensure world-class care for those most impacted by
- 21 this crime. But it also offers the best line of
- 22 defense to prevent sexual assault up front.

- 1 We have also recently completed the
- 2 development of a Victim Advocacy Survey. This
- 3 anonymous survey will help to maintain both the
- 4 quality of care and the level of victim engagement
- 5 from the date of the report to the conclusion of
- 6 services, as well as help to establish a baseline
- 7 from which our support and advocacy capabilities
- 8 can be further enhanced.
- 9 The SAPRO campaign plan is currently in
- 10 its second phase now. It continues to guide the
- 11 implementation of large-scale efforts to combat the
- 12 crime of sexual assault. Prevention efforts
- 13 emphasize engaged leadership, bystander
- 14 intervention, two evidence-based best practices,
- 15 and SAPRO training, which has been implemented on
- 16 an unprecedented scale and frequency in the Marine
- 17 Corps.
- 18 SAPRO training programs have been
- 19 customized across the Corps to ensure that all
- 20 programs are commensurate with the grade and level
- 21 responsibility of each marine. No longer are we
- 22 taking the cookie cutter approach where one size

- 1 fits all. For example, our four-phase SAPRO
- 2 Commander's Course emphasizes the importance of
- 3 command climate, the central role of leadership in
- 4 both prevention and response and employs read
- 5 ahead, group lecture and discussion, small team
- 6 problem solving scenarios. And it's not complete
- 7 until the final phase in which the commander is
- 8 briefed by the SARC at their new duty station.
- 9 This course is mandatory for all prospective
- 10 commanders and senior enlisted advisors.
- Our Take a Stand Program was specifically
- 12 designed for the NCOs who lead over 83 percent of
- 13 our force. NCOs are the corporals and sergeants in
- 14 the Marine Corps. Eighty-three percent of them are
- 15 of that rank or less. This teaches the principles
- 16 of bystander intervention. Based on the success of
- 17 this program, a new Bystander Intervention Program
- 18 is in development for the junior marines. This is
- 19 the E-1s, and E-2s, and E-3s. This is our highest-
- 20 risk demographic to be assaulted.
- 21 These and other standardized SAPRO
- 22 training programs and tools continue to be

- 1 implemented across the ranks, emphasizing the
- 2 values and traditions that have made the Corps the
- 3 finest expeditionary force in the world. While the
- 4 progress we've made is encouraging, we're not
- 5 dancing in the end zone. We still have a lot of
- 6 work to do to effect a lasting change in our
- 7 culture. Our leadership from the Commandant on
- 8 down remains personally committed to stopping all
- 9 forms of this crime within our ranks.
- 10 So I say thank you again for the
- 11 opportunity to speak with you today, and I look
- 12 forward to your questions.
- 13 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you, General.
- 14 We'll now turn to Dr. Altendorf, who is here as the
- 15 Director of the Sexual Harassment Assault Response
- 16 and Prevention Office for the Army.
- 17 DR. ALTENDORF: Thank you, Judge Jones and
- 18 members of the Panel, for this opportunity to speak
- 19 today. The focus of the next few days is on victim
- 20 support, and the Army would like to share the
- 21 initiatives that we have in place to improve
- 22 overall victim care and trust in the chain of

- 1 command.
- 2 The Secretary of the Army recently shared
- 3 his top priorities for Fiscal Year 2014, and
- 4 prevention of sexual assault was listed at the top.
- 5 He stated that "Every day around the world, the
- 6 overwhelming majority of soldiers and Army
- 7 civilians honorably and capably meet the standards
- 8 embodied in our Army values. Sexual assault is a
- 9 crime that we cannot tolerate at any level. We
- 10 have an obligation to do all we can to safeguard
- 11 America's sons and daughters as well as maintain
- 12 trust between soldiers, civilians, families, and
- 13 the Nation."
- In 2008, the Army recognized that often
- 15 sexual harassment is a leading indicator for sexual
- 16 assault, and that separate programs may not fully
- 17 recognize environments conducive to sexual
- 18 offenses. Therefore, the Secretary of the Army
- 19 directed the integration of the two programs into
- 20 one, SHARP, Sexual Harassment and Response and
- 21 Prevention Program.
- The Army is evaluating its SHARP personnel

- 1 structure for the field to include SARCs, victim
- 2 advocates, and program managers. Although there is
- 3 an NDAA 2012 requirement of one SARC and one VA per
- 4 brigade, the Army is working with all of its
- 5 commands to ensure there is proper coverage with
- 6 appropriately qualified personnel. Due to the size
- 7 of the Army, this results in thousands of certified
- 8 SARCs and VAs in roles to support the victims and
- 9 the commanders. The SARC advises the commander on
- 10 the SHARP Program response activities, conducts
- 11 prevention and training, and serves on the
- 12 commander's Sexual Assault Review Board.
- 13 The victim advocate is the champion for
- 14 the victim, provides professional and comprehensive
- 15 advocacy services, and assures victims receive all
- 16 needed guidance and emotional support. The SARC
- 17 and the VA are in different rating chains to
- 18 eliminate any perceived biases of actions.
- 19 The SHARP program manager manages the
- 20 program for the senior commander, provides command
- 21 program policy and oversight, and provides
- 22 direction to all concerning reporting procedures,

- 1 confidentiality, training, safety tips, and
- 2 resources. The senior commander is the Chair of
- 3 the Sexual Assault Review Board at each
- 4 installation.
- 5 From 2012 through October 2013, the Army
- 6 conducted a series of internal assessments of our
- 7 SHARP Program. A key feature of these assessments
- 8 was the Chief of Staff of the Army-directed Red
- 9 Team Focus Group. This group consisted of a broad
- 10 spectrum of subject matter experts from the Army
- 11 SHARP Program, the Office of the Provost Marshal,
- 12 the Office of the Surgeon General, the Inspector
- 13 General, the Office of the Judge Advocate General,
- 14 and the Office of the Chief of Chaplains.
- 15 One focus area for this team was to assess
- 16 the effectiveness, coordination, training, and
- 17 synergy of those responsible for the Army program,
- 18 and procedures in preventing, reporting, and
- 19 responding to sexual harassment, sexual assault,
- 20 and prevention at all levels in the command.
- In July 2013, the Chief of the Staff of
- 22 the Army conducted the first in a semi-annual

- 1 series of panel discussions focused on receiving
- 2 victim and victim advocate input on the SHARP
- 3 Program. The next panel is slated for January
- 4 2014.
- 5 Finally, the Vice Chief of Staff of the
- 6 Army also has conducted sensing sessions to seven
- 7 Army installations where he's met with a wide
- 8 variety of leaders, soldiers, family members, and
- 9 victims to assess the climate in the field
- 10 regarding the SHARP Program.
- 11 Based on various findings, the Army has
- 12 implemented several initiatives to improve victim
- 13 support in sexual assault cases. On May 8th, 2013,
- 14 the Secretary of the Army issued guidance to ensure
- 15 the quality of SARCs, VAs, and other select
- 16 positions of significant authority. This guidance
- 17 reserves the authority to appoint SARCs to the
- 18 First General Officer or member of the Senior
- 19 Executive Service in the SARC's chain of command.
- 20 Likewise, VA appointments are reserved to the
- 21 brigade commander or equivalent level military or
- 22 civilian supervisor. These reserve authorities

- 1 cannot be transferred or delegated.
- Personnel seeking SARC or VA positions
- 3 must meet strict selection and screening criteria
- 4 to qualify for consideration for these positions.
- 5 These include rank and one-year retainability
- 6 requirements, extensive background checks, and
- 7 screening against multiple systems containing law
- 8 enforcement and misconduct data. Additionally, all
- 9 military SARCs and VAs require face-to-face
- 10 behavioral health interviews. Once achieved, these
- 11 personnel must successfully complete the Army 80-
- 12 hour SHARP Certification Course and Department of
- 13 Defense certification standards.
- 14 Following his July engagements with SARCs,
- 15 VAs, and survivors, the Chief of Staff of the Army
- 16 identified gaps with the Army's 80-hour SHARP
- 17 Certification Course. Although this training is
- 18 recognized as a promising practice across DoD to
- 19 effectively respond to sexual assault, it is not
- 20 fully preparing our critical program personnel with
- 21 the enhanced capabilities to prevent sexual assault
- 22 and harassment and support cultural change efforts.

- 1 The Army is currently developing a SHARP
- 2 Schoolhouse Pilot Program to expand the knowledge
- 3 and skills of our SHARP program managers, SARCs,
- 4 and VAs. The initial eight-week pilot will provide
- 5 a growth of practical exercises and enhance human
- 6 relations, interpersonal, and leadership training.
- 7 This centralized training model for brigade and
- 8 higher full-time SHARP personnel will augment the
- 9 Army's decentralized training model conducted
- 10 across commands for battalion and company SHARP
- 11 personnel training. As we professionalize the
- 12 SHARP personnel roles, we are structuring the
- 13 program so that there will be defined career
- 14 progression for both military and civilians.
- In addition to ensuring our SARCs and VAs
- 16 have a full spectrum of skills necessary to work
- 17 with victims, the Army also has a Special Victim
- 18 Capability. This program provides an Army-wide
- 19 capability for highly competent investigations and
- 20 prosecutions of sexual assault cases. Currently,
- 21 23 special victim prosecutors and 22 CID special
- 22 victim investigators located at 19 installations

- 1 provide Army-wide coverage. These personnel
- 2 function as a team and are trained in the unique
- 3 aspects of investigating and prosecuting sexual
- 4 assault cases and in victim care.
- 5 Within the Army, the SARC must report
- 6 information concerning unrestricted sexual assault
- 7 incidents to the senior commander on an
- 8 installation within 24 hours of the incident. This
- 9 report is done without information that could
- 10 reasonably lead to personal identification of the
- 11 victim. Army unit commanders must report all
- 12 incidents of sexual assault to CID in accordance
- 13 with Army regulations. Army policy withholds the
- 14 investigation of sexual assault crimes to CID only.
- In addition to the 22 special victim
- 16 investigators mentioned previously, we have 32 lab
- 17 examiners and will hire eight additional
- 18 investigators in Fiscal Year 2014. We've also
- 19 developed an 80-hour Special Victim Capability
- 20 Investigation Course, a DoD best practice, and we
- 21 serve as an executive agent to train military
- 22 investigators and prosecutors from all services.

- 1 To improve victim support in sexual
- 2 assault cases, the Army has implemented the Special
- 3 Victim Counsel Program in addition to the
- 4 requirement that all investigating officers for
- 5 Article 32 hearings must be Army judge advocates.
- 6 The details of both of these programs will be
- 7 discussed in a later panel.
- 8 In our efforts to support victims
- 9 following an assault, our policies afford victims
- 10 the option of requesting an expedited transfer or a
- 11 reassignment from their unit to either a unit
- 12 within their current installation or a move to
- 13 another installation. Battalion commanders must
- 14 provide a response to the victim's request for
- 15 expedited transfer within 72 hours. If the
- 16 battalion commander's recommendation is to not
- 17 concur with the request, the request is sent
- 18 forward to the first general officer in the chain
- 19 of command, who must endorse the transfer or
- 20 recommend that the Commander of Human Resources
- 21 deny the request. The HRC Commander makes the
- 22 final decision.

- 1 The Army is currently finalizing its
- 2 policy requirements to support the Secretary of
- 3 Defense's recent guidance on enhancing protections.
- 4 The Secretary of the Army will develop and
- 5 implement policies allowing the administrative
- 6 reassignment or transfer of a member who is accused
- 7 of committing a sexual assault or related offense,
- 8 balancing the interests of the victim and the
- 9 accused. The Army's current policy provides the
- 10 commander the authority to move the offender from a
- 11 unit as the case proceeds and to issue a military
- 12 protection order.
- The Army has also developed policy and
- 14 procedures to provide medical support to sexual
- 15 assault victims to include a timely, accessible,
- 16 and comprehensive medical management of care and
- 17 compassionate and confidential treatment aimed at
- 18 restoring health and well-being. We've appointed
- 19 specially-trained medical staff who coordinate and
- 20 provide care for the survivor through all episodes
- 21 of care related to the assault. The specialized
- 22 staff includes sexual assault care coordinators,

- 1 sexual assault clinic providers, sexual assault
- 2 nurse examiners, behavioral health, and social work
- 3 services.
- 4 We ensure that all patients with an
- 5 allegation of sexual assault receive a uniform
- 6 standard of care which is monitored and tracked
- 7 until the provision of healthcare related to the
- 8 sexual assaulted is completed. Finally, we
- 9 coordinate with our facility -- other facilities
- 10 and organizations to offer the most robust system
- 11 of support to survivors possible.
- On September 27th, 2013, the Army
- 13 implemented a new policy for assessing officers and
- 14 non-commissioned officers to determine if they are
- 15 fostering climates of dignity and respect. This
- 16 ensures that commanders and NCOs are objectively
- 17 evaluated and measured on adherence to policies and
- 18 procedures that the Army has put in place to ensure
- 19 thorough, independent investigations and
- 20 compassionate victim response. All Army officers
- 21 and NCOs must include Command Climate and SHARP
- 22 Program goals and objectives in their support

- 1 forums. This directive enhances the evaluating and
- 2 reporting system to assess how officers and NCOs
- 3 are meeting their commitments to establish a
- 4 command climate in which victims feel comfortable
- 5 reporting misconduct and holds accountable all
- 6 leaders.
- 7 In June 2013, the Army transitioned its
- 8 annual SHARP Summit to a semi-annual Senior Leader
- 9 Summit hosted by the Chief of Staff of the Army.
- 10 The next summit will be held in January 2014 and
- 11 will focus on victim advocacy. Attendees will
- 12 include all commanding generals, their command
- 13 sergeants major, and select brigade and battalion
- 14 commanders. The agenda will include a series of
- 15 panel discussions on sexual assault victim
- 16 response, care, and treatment, as well as sharing
- 17 Army-wide lessons learned and best practices.
- In closing, the Army is fully committed to
- 19 the utmost professionalism, care, and treatment of
- 20 any sexual assault victim. We promote an
- 21 environment of dignity and respect and will accept
- 22 nothing else than fulfillment of the Army values.

- 1 Thank you.
- 2 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you. All right,
- 3 questions? Admiral Houck?
- 4 VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: Is it DoD
- 5 policy now that all the services allow the alleged
- 6 victim to request a transfer of the alleged
- 7 perpetrator? That's a DoD policy? And so, you all
- 8 have that in place at this point?
- 9 SPEAKER: Yes, sir.
- 10 VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: I wonder if we
- 11 could get the regulations on how that's
- 12 implemented, if we could ask for that.
- Dr. Altendorf, you mentioned in your
- 14 remarks that the Army, when considering one of
- 15 those requests, balances the interests of the
- 16 accused or the alleged perpetrator. Can you talk a
- 17 little bit more about that if a -- if someone
- 18 requests the transfer of a perpetrator or alleged
- 19 perpetrator, how does that work in practice?
- DR. ALTENDORF: If the victim requests
- 21 that the perpetrator move on?
- VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: Yes.

- DR. ALTENDORF: Actually we haven't
- 2 totally defined that policy. We're working on that
- 3 policy right now. But what they would do is the
- 4 commander at that time would do an analysis, and
- 5 they would determine, you know, what the case is,
- 6 you know, what the extent of the sexual assault is.
- 7 And they would actually look and see what is
- 8 actually best for the unit. You know, will they
- 9 move the person out? Do they -- if the victim --
- 10 because many times the victim actually wants to
- 11 stay in their unit. That is something that they
- 12 want to be able to do, and that should be their
- 13 prerogative also. And so, that then comes up to
- 14 the commander, who does have to weigh, you know,
- 15 what is going on and what's the evidence that
- 16 they're aware of, because it is at the beginning,
- 17 and an investigation has not begun yet. And so, it
- 18 makes it a little bit difficult.
- But what we try to do as quickly as
- 20 possible is to separate the two. And like I said,
- 21 we do have right now the expedited policy in place
- 22 for the victim, and we are working on it, and it's

- 1 not finalized for accused perpetrator.
- 2 VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: Do any of you
- 3 have experience implementing this? Admiral Buck,
- 4 you mentioned that the Navy has got it in place.
- 5 I'm just kind of curious if we have any kind of
- 6 track record with it and if it's being used.
- 7 REAR ADMIRAL BUCK: I do not have specific
- 8 experience in any of my commands that I've presided
- 9 over, but I do know that we consider 100 percent of
- 10 the requests. And similar to the Army, we probably
- 11 have a track record so far of over 99 percent of
- 12 those requests are acted upon and the victim is
- 13 expedited to a transfer to a new commander, a new
- 14 duty station.
- There is the prerogative for the senior
- 16 officer there to review the circumstances and the
- 17 impact on the unit, and it might be determined that
- 18 it's better to remove the offender because of our
- 19 circumstances at sea.
- 20 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: I'll tell you for
- 21 the Air Force, we've really looked at it. We've
- 22 done 100 percent of the victims' request for

- 1 expedited transfer, but we really see it as
- 2 problematic for the perpetrator. We're looking at
- 3 it, and I think you're hearing the same thing from
- 4 all of us. But right now we're doing permanent
- 5 changes of assignment within a specific
- 6 installation. But to direct an accused to actually
- 7 transfer stations involuntarily is something that
- 8 is somewhat problematic in that we're challenged in
- 9 trying to decide how do you balance that when
- 10 you're talking about, you know, an accused rather.
- 11 VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: So the one
- 12 last question then I'll back off of it. I'm just
- 13 trying to understand it. The initial question and
- 14 the answer was that this is a DoD policy that has
- 15 been implemented. So I'm keen on the part about
- 16 it's problematic, and I'm just trying to understand
- 17 where we are in that spectrum, and maybe we can do
- 18 it for the record or something. But I'm a little
- 19 unclear as to what that's all about at this point.
- MS. WREN: I think maybe what we're
- 21 talking is about adherence to the STRONG Act.
- 22 VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: Pardon me?

- 1 MS. WREN: Maybe we're talking about
- 2 adherence to the STRONG Act, you know, to have
- 3 expedited transfers for victims.
- 4 VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: I'm talking
- 5 about alleged perpetrators, the transfers of the
- 6 alleged perpetrators.
- 7 MS. WREN: Accused transfers.
- 8 VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: Right.
- 9 DR. ALTENDORF: The perpetrator portion
- 10 actually is not a policy yet. Only the victim.
- 11 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: The Department of
- 12 Defense has asked us to all look at that as an
- 13 option --
- 14 VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: Okay.
- 15 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: -- and how we're
- 16 able -- so I think that's where you hear we're all
- 17 working on how do you apply that. And it's a lot
- 18 more challenging in the accused perspective than
- 19 for the victim that requests to move.
- MS. FERNANDEZ: Why is it more
- 21 challenging?
- 22 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: Because you have

- 1 someone who is innocent until proven guilty, and to
- 2 uproot them and move them based on an accusation, I
- 3 think, is something that, you know, we all want to
- 4 look at and is that the right thing to do. And
- 5 also, the difficulty that it places on the
- 6 investigation as well.
- 7 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) DUNN: I think
- 8 it's probably relevant that the accused may have --
- 9 you know, may have counsel at the installation
- 10 where he or she is stationed and also access to all
- 11 of the witnesses, et cetera, so.
- 12 CHAIRMAN JONES: Quick question. What
- 13 level of commander makes this decision? Is it the
- 14 company or unit commander, or is it a higher level,
- 15 this decision to, you know, acquiesce to the
- 16 request or grant the request of the victim?
- 17 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: For the Air
- 18 Force, it's the Wing Command level, the 0-6
- 19 Installation Commander level.
- 20 MR. BRYANT: Madam Chairman, I have a
- 21 question if I may, please.
- 22 CHAIRMAN JONES: I think I have another

- 1 answer coming.
- 2 MR. BRYANT: Oh, I'm sorry.
- 3 CHAIRMAN JONES: Did you have an answer,
- 4 Admiral?
- 5 REAR ADMIRAL DOLLYMORE: We do it at a
- 6 flag level, our Personnel Service Center. It goes
- 7 up to a flag. But again, we're such a small kind
- 8 of flag organization.
- 9 CHAIRMAN JONES: Right. Thank you.
- 10 Admiral?
- 11 REAR ADMIRAL BUCK: In the Navy, it's
- 12 handled at -- the request is handled at the
- 13 victim's unit commander, and if the unit commander
- 14 has some reason why he cannot 100 percent honor
- 15 that request, it has to go to the first flag
- 16 officer in the chain.
- 17 CHAIRMAN JONES: So it would go up, yeah.
- 18 DR. ALTENDORF: And Army is the same way,
- 19 so if it's denied is when it goes up to the G-O.
- 20 And then if the G-O at the installation denies it,
- 21 then it goes to the Human Resources Commander at
- 22 the Pentagon, and then that HRC Commander

- 1 ultimately will make the final decision. But it
- 2 very, very, very rarely gets to that point.
- 3 CHAIRMAN JONES: Mr. Bryant?
- 4 MR. BRYANT: Yes, thank you. My question
- 5 is for all the services in regard to the protective
- 6 -- so-called protective order situation. Who
- 7 initiates that? Is the victim advised that they
- 8 have a right to seek a protective order? To whom
- 9 does that request go? Who issues it? And if it's
- 10 violated, what is the process for handling an
- 11 alleged violation of the protective order?
- 12 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: Sir, are you
- 13 talking about just a regular military protective
- 14 order to separate the two?
- 15 MR. BRYANT: Yes. Several of the services
- 16 -- I didn't keep track until we got down to the
- 17 Army -- mentioned the availability of a protective
- 18 order to have no contact, et cetera, et cetera.
- 19 The same thing exists in the civilian world, too,
- 20 of course. I was just -- my question is, who
- 21 initiates that? Is it the victim who initiates it,
- 22 or a judge advocate that's been assigned to the

- 1 case, or a victim assistance worker? And who
- 2 issues the protective order, because you don't have
- 3 a pending case at that point. Is it -- maybe it's
- 4 a military judge. That's what I'm asking.
- 5 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: Yes, sir.
- 6 MR. BRYANT: And finally, if there's a
- 7 violation of that, the accused is found to have
- 8 violated the protective order, what process is
- 9 initiated to deal with that?
- 10 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: Well, if the
- 11 -- it's simply at the unit level, unit commander.
- 12 It's a direct order. So you're signing a direct
- 13 order to, and whatever parameters you want to put
- 14 in there as the commander. You will not have any
- 15 contact with him, you'll stay X number of feet
- 16 apart, or whatever. It's a signed document. And
- 17 then if he violates that, he's subject to the UCMJ
- 18 violation.
- MR. BRYANT: The whole thing -- the whole
- 20 process kicks in --
- 21 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: Yes, sir.
- 22 MR. BRYANT: -- just as it probably would

- 1 for any other crime or failure to obey a direct
- 2 order.
- 3 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: Yes, sir.
- 4 MR. BRYANT: All right. When we say "unit
- 5 commander," is that, again, the 0-6 level or down
- 6 to battalion company level?
- 7 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: Lieutenant
- 8 colonel command. Yes, sir.
- 9 MR. BRYANT: Okay. All right.
- DR. ALTENDORF: And that's the same way
- 11 for the Army.
- 12 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: Whoever
- 13 executes -- whoever has UCMJ authority, it can go
- 14 down, you know, at the company level. An O-3 has
- 15 some UCMJ authority, lieutenant colonels and
- 16 colonels.
- 17 MR. BRYANT: And is the victim advised
- 18 when he or she makes the report that that is an
- 19 option and that they have to request that?
- 20 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: Absolutely,
- 21 sir.
- MR. BRYANT: All right. Thank you.

- 1 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Madam Chair, may
- 2 I ask some questions? Thank you.
- 3 CHAIRMAN JONES: Ms. Holtzman?
- 4 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Do you have a
- 5 time frame for analyzing and coming up with a
- 6 decision with regard to how to implement a program
- 7 with respect to moving the accused out of the unit?
- 8 Do you have a deadline by which you're --
- 9 DR. ALTENDORF: The expedited transfer?
- 10 Oh, for moving the accused, I'm sorry.
- 11 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Yeah, right.
- DR. ALTENDORF: We're coming up with that
- 13 policy.
- 14 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: Ms. Holtzman, if I
- 15 can answer that. It might be helpful to the Panel,
- 16 I know -- I thought it was a legislative proposal.
- 17 I'm just not sure if that proposal has actually
- 18 been passed into law that was going to -- and if
- 19 any of the Panel members know, I'm asking the
- 20 question. I thought there was a -- in the
- 21 services, from what I understand, the victim may be
- 22 moved or the victim can be requested to be moved.

- 1 You still have the rights of the accused, and under
- 2 the Constitution you're presumed innocent until
- 3 proven guilty. But there's never been an
- 4 affirmative requirement in the services to move the
- 5 accused.
- I think what the proposal was, unless
- 7 somebody can say it's actually passed, was that the
- 8 victim can ask not that they be moved, but that the
- 9 accused be moved. I don't know whether that has
- 10 actually passed into law. Admiral Houck, you may
- 11 know that. And if it has, then the question was,
- 12 the services -- whether it's passed or not, are you
- 13 looking at that for implementation? But I don't
- 14 think that's currently in place whether it's in the
- 15 law or in the services.
- 16 VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: Well, what I
- 17 took away from it was that the Secretary of Defense
- 18 has directed the services to look at this and to
- 19 get back and evaluate how it would be implemented
- 20 or if it should be implemented.
- 21 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Right. And I'm
- 22 asking for what the time frame is for that looking

- 1 at.
- 2 VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: The timeline.
- 3 Right.
- 4 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: And for your time
- 5 frame, ma'am, that you asked, 1 January is when the
- 6 Secretary has asked us to report back on how we
- 7 would apply that.
- 8 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Okay. And my
- 9 second question then -- thank you -- is that --
- 10 okay, so that applies to everybody. I guess my
- 11 second question on that point, not on the time
- 12 frame, but weighing the benefit of the unit versus
- 13 the interest of the victim versus the concerns
- 14 about the accused. What kind of position does that
- 15 put the commander in when he or she is making a
- 16 decision about that? Does that make people say,
- 17 oh, the commander has taken the side of the victim
- 18 or, oh, the commander doesn't care about the
- 19 victim? Does that put the commander on the hot
- 20 seat in a way that -- in a problematic way? Do you
- 21 have a response to that?
- 22 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: I'd like to

- 1 take that one, ma'am.
- 2 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Sure.
- 3 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: You know, that
- 4 is the burden of command, and it's also the
- 5 privilege of command that you have to weigh both of
- 6 those. But for a commander, his goal is obviously
- 7 to look after that unit. The unit consists of
- 8 people, marines in my case. And so, you know, a
- 9 lot -- most of our focus of effort in sexual
- 10 assault obviously is victim-centric, so we are
- 11 victim-centric. But you always have to remember
- 12 there's another side of that equation, and that is
- 13 the accused, and the accused is innocent until
- 14 proven guilty.
- And so, most of the questions, most of the
- 16 effort, most of the programs that are out there you
- 17 will see are victim-centric. But at the same time,
- 18 that doesn't mean that we minimize what is going on
- 19 with the accused because a lot of these cases do go
- 20 to court, and they're found not quilty. And now,
- 21 so their reputation might've been soiled or, you
- 22 know, if we're doing the expedited transfer, you

- 1 know, you're already presumed quilty.
- 2 So for the commander, that is what he has
- 3 to do. He has to balance that. Take the facts
- 4 into account, make sure that he's following the
- 5 policy and the procedures across the board, and
- 6 then balance that with making sure that he doesn't
- 7 overstep any policy or law for both sides of it.
- 8 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Anybody else want
- 9 to respond to that? Admiral?
- 10 REAR ADMIRAL DOLLYMORE: I'd just like to
- 11 add one other perspective on this, which I forgot
- 12 to bring up in my opening statement, that I think
- 13 is really important, and that is supporting the
- 14 victim to continue service. And so, it's a
- 15 tangential answer to you, but that it really is
- 16 complex, delicate decision making about whether
- 17 someone as a victim should leave their unit or not.
- 18 And, yes, sometimes it needs to happen. We happen
- 19 to have an organization where that actually moved
- 20 out of the local command because we're so small.
- But I guess I would just say it's a -- it
- 22 is a kind of a team decision. The SARC is usually

- 1 involved with the victim in that many times
- 2 supporting the victim to stick in their unit, their
- 3 place, is actually maybe a goal we need to be
- 4 thinking about. I mean, I'm contrarian there a
- 5 little bit, but I think that's another piece of
- 6 this with victims in the service is making sure we
- 7 have as a goal for victims that they continue
- 8 successful service.
- 9 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: I guess --
- 10 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: And, ma'am, if I
- 11 could -- I'm sorry.
- 12 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Please.
- 13 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: The only thing I
- 14 would add is we all have case management groups
- 15 that work through each of these cases that are
- 16 comprised of SARCs, victim advocates, judge
- 17 advocates, investigators, commanders. And those
- 18 case management groups will help advise the
- 19 commanders on what they think is in the best
- 20 interests of that victim.
- 21 So that is a very helpful group that even
- 22 when a victim asks for an expedited transfer

- 1 themselves, we want that case management group to
- 2 carefully look and make sure that where they want
- 3 to go is a healthy environment for them, and all
- 4 the pieces and parts of what are needed to help the
- 5 victim are assessed not just by the commander, but
- 6 by that case management group advising the
- 7 commander.
- 8 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Right. Thank you
- 9 for that. My only question in terms of being on
- 10 the hot seat is that one of the objectives as I
- 11 understood it was for commanders to create an
- 12 environment in which victims would come forward.
- 13 But if the commander is making a decision that's
- 14 contrary to what victims see as their needs, what
- 15 does that do to that perception? That's all I'm
- 16 saying when I said that the commander gets in the
- 17 hot seat if he or she turns down a request saying
- 18 I'd like a transfer. And then the commander says,
- 19 well, for the unit this is for the best, but the
- 20 victim is crying. What does that do for other
- 21 victims? They're going to say, well, should I come
- 22 forward? This commander doesn't care about me.

- 1 That's the point I'm raising with you.
- 2 And I don't mean that commanders don't
- 3 make difficult decisions. Obviously they do. But
- 4 what does this do to the perception of a unit about
- 5 their commanders being pro-victim and willingness
- 6 to come forward? There's a dilemma here. I'm just
- 7 trying to raise it for you just to get your
- 8 comments, that's all. If anyone wants to comment
- 9 about that, or you feel you've already responded to
- 10 it.
- 11 MS. WREN: I can comment on that a little
- 12 bit because -- thank you for further explaining
- 13 that. I did direct service as a SARC for many
- 14 years, so I very often was working with a victim
- 15 and the command and trying to work out what was
- 16 best for the victim. And if the command is what we
- 17 would call a supportive command where the victims
- 18 do want to come forward and have obviously because
- 19 the command is involved at this point, I have often
- 20 found that the victims feel supported even when it
- 21 doesn't go exactly the way that they necessarily
- 22 would have liked or where the commander is in a --

- 1 in one of those positions where he's got to
- 2 balance. It's a tough balancing act, and they're
- 3 trying to do the best for all their people and for
- 4 these folks in front of them.
- 5 But I found that the majority of the time
- 6 the victims do feel that they were heard, they were
- 7 listened to, and the best possible outcome that
- 8 could've come out under the circumstances, they
- 9 generally -- at least they'll feel that they were
- 10 supported.
- 11 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Thank you. I
- 12 appreciate that answer. Could I just ask one
- 13 question on a different point?
- 14 CHAIRMAN JONES: Of course. Go ahead.
- 15 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Admiral, I just
- 16 wanted to ask you about the point you raised
- 17 because it's been troubling to me, that people who
- 18 come into the military with an experience of sexual
- 19 assault are more likely to be assaulted again in
- 20 the military. So if the military knows that, is
- 21 there some way of identifying these people when
- 22 they come in, and then trying to provide counseling

- 1 services at that point as opposed to waiting for
- 2 them to come forward at some later point and say,
- 3 you know, gee, just maybe when they're about to
- 4 leave or something like that. I mean, are you
- 5 doing some preventive work with regard to this
- 6 issue?
- 7 REAR ADMIRAL DOLLYMORE: Yeah. This is an
- 8 area of growth that we need to be looking at in the
- 9 service. The delicacy of it is it unfortunately
- 10 blows back into my statement about stigma. And so,
- 11 there's -- you know, as a doc I would love to be
- 12 identifying all this and getting those folks in,
- 13 but I know that within the culture we have, there's
- 14 "be tough" across the board, and there's a certain
- 15 amount of stigma for this even in going to get
- 16 counseling. We know that.
- I personally feel this is an area, what I
- 18 would call secondary prevention. You know, we
- 19 focused a lot here on response, and maybe dabbled a
- 20 little bit on primary prevention talking about
- 21 command climate. But secondary prevention are some
- 22 of the areas I think of -- that we need to be now

- 1 really focused on, which is folks that may be at
- 2 higher risk, what kind of skills, what kind of
- 3 coping skills need to be a part?
- 4 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: But how do you
- 5 identify them? Excuse me for interrupting, but how
- 6 do you identify the people who are at higher risk?
- 7 REAR ADMIRAL DOLLYMORE: Well, all the
- 8 services have a pretty robust mechanism through
- 9 their boot camps and their academies actually to do
- 10 a lot of intensive physical screening. And as part
- 11 of that, there's oftentimes questionnaires that
- 12 relate to behavioral health issues. So there is a
- 13 mechanism.
- 14 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: So, Admiral, what
- 15 you're saying is that the military knows when
- 16 people come into the system that they have been
- 17 victimized in the past for the most part?
- 18 REAR ADMIRAL DOLLYMORE: There are various
- 19 questions, yeah, of --
- 20 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: But it's not
- 21 being systematically done.
- 22 REAR ADMIRAL DOLLYMORE: No.

- 1 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Okay. But would
- 2 it be your view that it should be systematically
- 3 done so that programs could be developed? Someone
- 4 is nodding.
- 5 REAR ADMIRAL DOLLYMORE: Yes, it is.
- 6 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Ms. Wren.
- 7 REAR ADMIRAL DOLLYMORE: Yes, it is. Yes,
- 8 it is.
- 9 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: I can tell you
- 10 for the Air Force we do do that systematically. We
- 11 have a questionnaire that we ask our -- at our
- 12 sessions. And what we're working on doing is based
- 13 on that questionnaire, we have about anywhere from
- 14 15 to 25 percent self-reporting that they have been
- 15 sexually assaulted prior to entering. And we're
- 16 working with the University of North Carolina on an
- 17 intervention protocol for those members, and trying
- 18 to work carefully, you know, as Admiral Dollymore
- 19 mentions to avoid the stigma piece.
- 20 So as we do our BMT Capstone Program that
- 21 we're developing between basic military training
- 22 and technical training, to be able to provide that

- 1 intervention protocol for those specific members,
- 2 but do it in such a way that they aren't identified
- 3 by their peers so that we can do it without that
- 4 being known.
- 5 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Do the other
- 6 services want to comment on that?
- 7 REAR ADMIRAL BUCK: In San Diego, one of
- 8 our key fleet concentration areas, we have started
- 9 a pilot of a support group for former victims or
- 10 survivors. It's voluntary. It's anonymous. But
- 11 it allows them, somewhat like an Alcohol Anonymous
- 12 type of meeting that they can go to, to talk to
- 13 people who have similar experiences and make sure
- 14 best practices on coping mechanisms, and feel as
- 15 though they're not alone on an island.
- But as I say, it's voluntary. It's
- 17 anonymous. We're assessing its effectiveness right
- 18 now to see if we can't translate that to many of
- 19 our other fleet concentration areas.
- 20 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Thank you.
- DR. ALTENDORF: And I'll talk to the Army.
- 22 Same thing. We do all sorts of screening for

- 1 recruits, and actually the screening is getting
- 2 tighter and tighter as we're downsizing the Army
- 3 and as we're looking at things.
- But it is self-reporting. You can't force
- 5 somebody to tell you if they had a sexual assault
- 6 in their past, and there aren't -- I mean, we can't
- 7 delve into their records because of privacy issues.
- 8 There are laws that prevent us from actually
- 9 looking, you know, into privacy issues and
- 10 especially when it comes to sexual assault. Now,
- 11 if they have a criminal record or they have -- or
- 12 they were a perpetrator, then we will find that out
- 13 because we actually do records check. But if
- 14 they're an accused and they do not sign any type of
- 15 privacy waiver, then we aren't able to check that
- 16 unless they self-report.
- 17 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Thank you.
- MS. FERNANDEZ: Madam Chair, I have a
- 19 question going back to the transfer. Is this
- 20 something that the legal representatives of the
- 21 victims are going to be able to advocate for one
- 22 way or the other to get the accused transferred at

- 1 some point? Is that an issue that's been dealt
- 2 with, the legal representatives involved in the
- 3 transfer?
- 4 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: I can tell you I
- 5 don't know of a case. I think that'll be a great
- 6 question to ask our lawyers who talk about our SVC
- 7 Program, but I have not heard of one. But it's
- 8 something they certainly could help the victim with
- 9 to advocate if that was the victim's desire, just
- 10 as their victim advocate as well could do that in
- 11 that case management group.
- But, you know, I would say I don't think
- 13 even with legal representation being required, it
- 14 is just advocating for them instead of a legal
- 15 proceeding. It would just be being their
- 16 representative to request that.
- 17 CHAIRMAN JONES: Professor Hillman?
- MS. FERNANDEZ: But there's no appeal. If
- 19 the commander makes a choice not to transfer,
- 20 there's no appeal that the legal advocate could
- 21 then come and --
- 22 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: Not in the Air

- 1 Force, not that way. I think there would be a
- 2 discussion, but if we're talking about they've
- 3 requested the perpetrator to be moved --
- 4 MS. FERNANDEZ: Correct.
- 5 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: Yeah, I don't
- 6 know. And that probably is something we'd have to
- 7 think about how we would appeal that. I don't know
- 8 if anybody else has gone down that road yet.
- 9 VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: But again,
- 10 this all still under -- there's no policy. It's
- 11 under consideration at this point, so these are all
- 12 in flux, right?
- 13 REAR ADMIRAL BUCK: Yes, sir. That's the
- 14 point.
- 15 CHAIRMAN JONES: Professor Hillman?
- 16 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Just a point of
- 17 clarification. Our Legislative Analyst will
- 18 confirm this for us. But the STRONG Act was
- 19 initiated to -- after a tragic incident in the
- 20 Marine Corps where a lance corporal was murdered by
- 21 her alleged perpetrator in a case of sexual
- 22 violence. And it was a response after that where

- 1 Congress directed -- and I don't want to do the
- 2 research on the fly here, but a change -- that
- 3 there could be an expedited transfer provision to
- 4 protect victims in cases of potential extraordinary
- 5 violence. So I don't want to under sell the
- 6 concern for victims that was manifested in the
- 7 expedited transfer provision.
- 8 If I could turn us a little bit and stick
- 9 to the Marine Corps here since we have General
- 10 Sanborn to help with us. The restricted reporting
- 11 conversion rate, the chart that General Patton
- 12 brought before shows a confusing pattern, in my
- 13 mind, as to what's been happening in the Marine
- 14 Corps with respect to the conversion rate over the
- 15 past few years.
- 16 So from 2007 -- Fiscal Year 2007 it's a
- 17 zero percent conversion. It goes up to 16 percent
- 18 in Fiscal Year '10, and then in '11 it goes back to
- 19 zero percent, zooming back up to 6.4 percent in --
- 20 which is just much different than the DoD trend,
- 21 which is relatively stable. To what should we
- 22 attribute that variation?

- 1 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: On the
- 2 variation, you've got to remember the Marine Corps
- 3 is very small. So, like, for 2011, I think there
- 4 were only seven conversions, actual conversions.
- 5 But that was -- then going from '11 to '12, I think
- 6 we went to -- I have my little stats here. There
- 7 were 37 conversions.
- 8 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: So you --
- 9 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: These are just
- 10 conversion rates. So, you know, when you take
- 11 seven and you convert to 37, you get a 200 percent
- 12 conversion rate percentage on them. The number,
- 13 why it's zero in 2011, I asked that specific
- 14 question, and I just said whether the data was bad
- 15 or we just didn't collect it that year. They
- 16 couldn't find the answer for me.
- 17 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Okay. Thank you, sir.
- 18 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: I thought you
- 19 were going to ask me the question about why we had
- 20 200 percent mostly restricted --
- 21 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Well, what do you
- 22 think about that now that you've brought it up?

- 1 (Laughter.)
- 2 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: I'm glad you
- 3 asked me, ma'am. Like I said in my opening
- 4 comments, we think any reporting is good because
- 5 it's telling the marines out there to have trust
- 6 and confidence in the system. And like you've
- 7 heard from the medical community here that, first
- 8 and foremost, there's that huge stigma out there.
- 9 And think about the Marine Corps's ethos. I mean,
- 10 we recruit people that, you know, are just supposed
- 11 to be tough as nails and never say it hurts. And
- 12 so, when you come into the Marine Corps and now you
- 13 say, I want you to change your thought process, I
- 14 need you to raise your hand and say I need help or
- 15 I want help.
- And so, we have an even bigger hurdle, I
- 17 think, than any of the other services is to break
- 18 through that stigma. And so, anything we can do --
- 19 instituting programs, policy, Command Climate
- 20 Surveys -- whatever it takes to break through that
- 21 to get an individual to go at least for the first
- 22 part, okay, I need help, and I'm going to file a

- 1 restricted report. I don't want -- I'm not ready
- 2 to come forward and go after the perpetrator. I'm
- 3 not ready for everybody to know my name. But at
- 4 least I want that mental health. I want that
- 5 physical health and all that.
- And now, you're going to also see that 200
- 7 percent of those have converted from the restricted
- 8 to the unrestricted because they're getting a
- 9 little bit more comfortable, like Major General
- 10 Patton talked about, that, you know, at some point
- 11 in that process, they finally said, okay, I'm ready
- 12 to go unrestricted. Also a lot of those restricted
- 13 reports are from those that were prior to coming
- 14 into the Marine Corps.
- And it's just like the Army does and I
- 16 think the other services just said, that when you
- 17 first come into the Marine Corps at the recruit
- 18 depot, it's anonymous. We try to get them to at
- 19 least acknowledge and identify that, either to
- 20 write a formal report -- yes, I want a
- 21 restricted/unrestricted report. But even if you
- 22 don't want to do that, then there are plenty of

- 1 other mental health programs out there that you can
- 2 get the anonymous mental health counseling. And
- 3 then maybe at some point in time, you'll feel
- 4 strong enough to come forward and write a formal
- 5 report, and then start the process.
- 6 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: General, I'll just
- 7 follow up then by saying what my confusion is
- 8 there's no steady progress in the conversion rate.
- 9 And if what you're saying is correct, it seems
- 10 probable that we would see increasing conversion
- 11 rates over time because that is when the process
- 12 that you just described happens when the person who
- 13 initially sought to access services then manifests
- 14 faith in the system of accountability that exists
- 15 by turning to the unrestricted report and pursuing
- 16 an attempt to hold the person accountable so that
- 17 that person doesn't continue the behavior into the
- 18 future. And that's what troubles me about the data
- 19 that we see from the Marine Corps.
- 20 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: And put the
- 21 data up against when the campaign plan began 18
- 22 months ago, so the conversion rate in 2011, which

- 1 is zero. So everything prior to that, not a lot of
- 2 emphasis. We didn't hire all these SARCs. We
- 3 didn't have all the panels and so forth. The
- 4 Commandant started his Heritage Tour in June of
- 5 2012. Notice the statistics from that point on 18
- 6 months ago and you can see the line is getting more
- 7 vertical. You can go inside any garrison out there
- 8 and ask a marine, have you heard about sexual
- 9 assault? Do you know what to do about sexual
- 10 assault? Have you had bystander training? It's up
- 11 into the 98 percentile now, the awareness factor.
- 12 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Madam Chair, can I
- 13 follow up with one more question?
- 14 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes.
- PROFESSOR HILLMAN: And that is, can you
- 16 tell me the -- when the Marine Corps hired all
- 17 these persons, do you have a track of the resources
- 18 that have been invested into the SARC Program
- 19 specifically, because, you know, one of the ways to
- 20 understand this is to look at the resources
- 21 specifically that have been used to focus on victim
- 22 services. And that data on the money that we're

- 1 spending to try to support our victims out there
- 2 and the services is helpful in understanding the
- 3 commitment and where we should see the changes in
- 4 the metrics that General Patton was giving to us.
- 5 BRIGADIER GENERAL SANBORN: Yes, ma'am.
- 6 In fact, that's a great talking point because I
- 7 have used that in lots of my conversations. If you
- 8 want to see if an institution is serious about
- 9 something, Power Point slides don't do it. It's
- 10 when you start applying resources, and money, and
- 11 effort.
- 12 And it's not just the SARCs that are being
- 13 hired, but it's the NCIS, 54 people that have been
- 14 hired. It's the training and the traveling dollars
- 15 because each of these people have to be trained.
- 16 They have to be credentialed. I'm not sure -- I'm
- 17 sure we could find the actual dollar amount, but it
- 18 would be -- you know, there's a lot of second and
- 19 third order dollars associated with the amount of
- 20 effort that has gone into the entire SAPRO Program.
- 21 But it proves your point that where you put your
- 22 money is where you're putting your effort.

- 1 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Right. I'd love to
- 2 see some gestures at that data, the resources, if
- 3 that's available. Thank you.
- DR. ALTENDORF: And for the Army --
- 5 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: And for all the
- 6 -- I think we should have it for all of the
- 7 services.
- B DR. ALTENDORF: And I do believe that
- 9 might be in some of the RFIs that were provided.
- 10 But for the Army, for our full-time, as you can
- 11 imagine, pretty large numbers. We have close to
- 12 400 SARCs and close to 400 VA full-time positions.
- 13 Then when it comes to the collateral duty when they
- 14 get down below the brigade level, we have close --
- 15 we're actually reevaluating right now because we
- 16 have to screen everybody. And when you screen and
- 17 we do very intensive screening in the Army for
- 18 SARCs and VA, even collateral duty. But we're
- 19 close to 9,000 SARCs and VAs right now throughout
- 20 the Army that aren't full time.
- 21 And so, we're going to scale that back
- 22 because we need to make sure that they are -- they

- 1 all have their 80-hour training, too, but we want
- 2 to make sure they absolutely are the right people.
- 3 And so, we need to make sure that it is actually in
- 4 balance, so that's what we're evaluating. Is that
- 5 the right number? Do we need something less, but
- 6 still everyone is covered? So there are a lot of
- 7 people in those positions, but we need to make sure
- 8 they are the right people in those positions.
- 9 REAR ADMIRAL BUCK: For the Navy, we've
- 10 heard the term this morning a couple of times that
- 11 the "Victim Legal Counsel Program was a game
- 12 changer, " giving each victim of sexual assault an
- 13 assigned counsel with privileged communication and
- 14 the ability to shepherd them through both the
- 15 investigative and the adjudicative processes is a
- 16 very important thing.
- The Navy, as I explained in my opening
- 18 remarks, is assigning 30 judge advocates to this
- 19 Victim Legal Counsel Program. And I can tell you
- 20 now, ma'am, that's come out of Hyde right this
- 21 second. It's very difficult.
- The seniority of the JAGs that we wanted

- 1 to be part of this that are experienced in both
- 2 trial and defense counsel ended up taking some of
- 3 those JAGs out of our existing corps of lawyers.
- 4 So there's something in the Navy, legal services
- 5 wise, that we're not doing right now so that we can
- 6 dedicate those JAGs to these victims of sexual
- 7 assault.
- I believe that's a very good indication.
- 9 I think it's appropriate -- I think it's applicable
- 10 across the services, and that's a very strong
- 11 indication of our commitment to this.
- 12 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Thank you.
- 13 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: Just to give you
- 14 an indication, ma'am, I think we calculated, and my
- 15 attorneys will let me know if this is the wrong
- 16 number. But I think about -- we looked at about
- 17 \$21.5 million -- is that right, Dawn -- for the SVC
- 18 Program this past year?
- 19 SPEAKER: \$2.25.
- 20 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: Okay, I'm sorry,
- 21 but, you know, a significant investment to do that.
- 22 But we found it has paid back, you know, tenfold.

- 1 REAR ADMIRAL BUCK: To assess a
- 2 professional in our forces, either a medical
- 3 professional, a legal -- a lawyer professional, it
- 4 takes time to grow those. So to back fill the
- 5 commitment that we have right now will take a
- 6 number of years to get the force back up to what it
- 7 should be and what it is now.
- 8 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Madam Chair?
- 9 CHAIRMAN JONES: Sure.
- 10 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Could I just ask
- 11 basically a couple of questions about what happens
- 12 on smaller installations with regard to rape
- 13 evidence kits and evidence in general? I mean, I
- 14 think, Admiral Buck, you mentioned that you have
- 15 facilities at all your major installations. But
- 16 what about minor installations? And so then, that
- 17 also leads me to ask a question about what happens
- 18 in combat. We haven't really talked about that.
- 19 But what are the provisions in the field for
- 20 victims, for the collection of evidence, for
- 21 investigations, and so forth? Have you -- we
- 22 haven't really addressed that, and if you wouldn't

- 1 mind doing that, I'd appreciate it.
- 2 REAR ADMIRAL BUCK: Sure. To the first
- 3 part of your question of what do we do at smaller
- 4 installations, smaller facilities that are not
- 5 around a major military treatment facility. The
- 6 Bureau of Medicine, the Surgeon General of the
- 7 Navy, has put into place memorandums of
- 8 understanding, formal MOUs, with identified medical
- 9 treatment facilities, civilian hospitals, in those
- 10 local areas or that region in which we can
- 11 immediately any time of the day take a victim there
- 12 to receive.
- 13 Now, they have to -- you know, we have to
- 14 have identified that they have a SAFE capability
- 15 and that they have all the protocols in place to
- 16 take care of that victim. So I think that was the
- 17 first part of your question.
- 18 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Thank you.
- 19 REAR ADMIRAL BUCK: And we will continue
- 20 to expand that to every place we have a presence
- 21 around the globe with Navy sailors.
- The second part of your question, sailors

- 1 are in a different kind of combat environment.
- 2 We're generally floating on gray hulled ship in the
- 3 middle of the ocean. So I can just speak to that
- 4 aspect of it, but that's a remoteness and an
- 5 environment that's pretty unusual.
- As I said in my remarks, we have to pick
- 7 different levels of medical professionals all the
- 8 way to independent duty corpsmen, which for the
- 9 most part are senior enlisted corpsmen, and give
- 10 them the credentialing and the training to stand on
- 11 their own on that ship until we can either get the
- 12 sailor off -- get the ship into port or be able to
- 13 transfer the sailor in some way to a shore
- 14 facility.
- So we've worked very hard at the training
- 16 and credentialing to collect the evidence, to
- 17 preserve the evidence that would be taken on a ship
- 18 to support an investigation later if it ended up
- 19 being an unrestricted report. But I can't speak to
- 20 the other land combat environments.
- 21 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: But they could
- 22 speak for themselves.

- DR. ALTENDORF: I'll speak for the Army,
- 2 and for our smaller installations, we do the same
- 3 thing. We do have MOUs in place with the local
- 4 communities. We also have developed a standardized
- 5 rape kit that we use. We worked with our CID lab
- 6 because a lot of times they would get rape kits,
- 7 and it wouldn't have really everything that they
- 8 needed. And so, that's part of the training that
- 9 we do for our victims' advocates is that they know
- 10 exactly, you know, the information that needs to be
- 11 in there as they take them to their medical -- the
- 12 medical community, whoever is going to be actually
- 13 servicing the victim.
- 14 And so, they actually either -- like I
- 15 said, they don't have a hospital on the
- 16 installation, then they will go to the local
- 17 provider and we will use them. And all of that is
- 18 laid out in the MOUs. And then those rape kits are
- 19 sent to the CID lab in Atlanta, and then that's
- 20 where they do the complete DNA analysis.
- 21 And one thing that you spoke about earlier
- 22 where you were questioning, yes, absolutely there

- 1 is a DNA database. And one of the things is this
- 2 is the only time that a restricted report will
- 3 possibly turn to an unrestricted because, as you
- 4 know, the victim does not want any of that
- 5 information out. But if there are two cases of the
- 6 same DNA from two restricted reports, then that
- 7 will actually move to an unrestricted because then
- 8 that shows, like, a serial perpetrator, and then we
- 9 need to do something about it. So just to follow
- 10 up on that.
- But that's how we work with our rape kits
- 12 to the CID lab.
- MS. FERNANDEZ: Can I just follow up on
- 14 that? Do you know if all the rape kits are tested?
- DR. ALTENDORF: I'm sorry, say that again?
- MS. FERNANDEZ: Do you know if all rape
- 17 kits are tested, or if there's a similar problem to
- 18 backlogs?
- DR. ALTENDORF: Well, I actually -- and
- 20 I'll follow up exactly -- I mean, I'll follow up in
- 21 detail for the record. I don't know exactly. I
- 22 went down there to the lab, and they bring it in,

- 1 and I do think -- I don't think they have a backlog
- 2 like they do in regular society. I think they have
- 3 it very detailed as soon as something comes because
- 4 they want to get the evidence really quickly. They
- 5 usually say within 72 hours when it comes to DNA is
- 6 the best time to really do the analysis. But I
- 7 need to get the medical or the investigative people
- 8 to really comment on that, and we can follow up on
- 9 that.
- 10 REAR ADMIRAL BUCK: If I may, ma'am, I had
- 11 heard your question earlier, that question to Major
- 12 General Patton, and I'd like to follow up for the
- 13 Navy. Today, the 7th of November is the first day
- 14 that the Bureau of Medicine in the Navy has begun
- 15 to collect on a monthly basis and track the number
- 16 of SAFE kits used throughout the Navy's medical
- 17 system. Prior to that, we were not formally
- 18 tracking it.
- So now, we'll have a formal database and
- 20 tracking mechanism, and in later months and over
- 21 time, we'll be able to more thoroughly answer your
- 22 question is there any kind of backlog created, or

- 1 are we able to expedite and analyze the data as we
- 2 get it if a safe kit has been used.
- 3 MS. FERNANDEZ: So there is a potential
- 4 that there is a backlog, that there could be kits
- 5 on a ship somewhere that nobody knows about.
- 6 REAR ADMIRAL BUCK: There is that
- 7 potential. I do not know. I'll have to take for
- 8 the record and talk to BUMED to see if they feel as
- 9 though there's a backlog or not.
- MR. BRYANT: Madam Chairman?
- 11 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes?
- MR. BRYANT: In connection with the perp
- 13 kits or the various things they're called by, the
- 14 actual thing that's the most valuable to a
- 15 prosecutor is the examination by a sexual assault
- 16 nurse; that is, that physical examination which
- 17 tends to show whether this was forcible or non-
- 18 forcible.
- The perp kit is of very little use if the
- 20 defense is consent because it doesn't tell you
- 21 whether or not there was the physical damage to and
- 22 the trauma to the victim that a sexual assault

- 1 nurse could testify to. So I'm just wondering what
- 2 capability or what use of that is being made
- 3 obviously at the large medical facilities. I know
- 4 in our area the Portsmouth Naval Hospital has
- 5 sufficient and great capability to do that, but I'm
- 6 just wondering about the other services and the
- 7 other installations. Do you understand?
- 8 Really because the perp kit says, okay,
- 9 here's the DNA, maybe we found some pubic hairs, we
- 10 found these sorts of things, and we can match that
- 11 to these people. But if he says -- he or she says,
- 12 yeah, but it was consensual, of course you're going
- 13 to find that.
- 14 The most important thing in a forcible
- 15 sexual assault situation is that examination by
- 16 what we call a SANE nurse, sexual assault nurse
- 17 examination. And that's where we get the photos,
- 18 we get admissible evidence. That person -- the
- 19 nurse -- can't testify this was consensual or non-
- 20 consensual, but she can testify -- he or she can
- 21 testify in court that the injuries that I saw were
- 22 inconsistent with consensual sex.

- 1 So I'm sorry to have gone on so long, but
- 2 do we have that out there?
- 3 MAJOR GENERAL WOODWARD: I'd just ask the
- 4 question if -- what percentage of SANE nurses do we
- 5 have across, and we don't -- I know for the Air
- 6 Force, we don't. And OSD says they don't have that
- 7 number. But I can tell you that at every
- 8 opportunity and every installation with the
- 9 memorandums of agreement you've heard previously,
- 10 we try to maximize the use of SANE nurses to
- 11 produce the kits.
- 12 REAR ADMIRAL DOLLYMORE: And again, we're
- 13 so small and so dispersed, we kind of made a
- 14 decision from the beginning that we needed to do
- 15 MOUs back out with our civilian partners where we
- 16 have the experience of SANE nurses available rather
- 17 than trying to produce it organically within our
- 18 system.
- 19 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very much.
- 20 Anymore questions?
- 21 (No response.)
- 22 CHAIRMAN JONES: We very much appreciate

- 1 your coming in today and for all of your very
- 2 helpful information.
- We're adjourned until five after 1:00.
- 4 (Whereupon, a luncheon recess was taken.)
- 5 CHAIRMAN JONES: All right. Good
- 6 afternoon, everybody. We're now going to hear from
- 7 a panel of victim service providers. And I'd like
- 8 to start with the Army. General Chapman?
- 9 COLONEL HAM: Ma'am, I do need to tell you
- 10 that we have a presenter by phone, Ms. Ashley Ivy.
- 11 She's from Georgia. Ms. Ivy, can you hear us?
- MS. IVEY: Yes, I can hear you.
- 13 CHAIRMAN JONES: Apparently I've promoted
- 14 you. Master Sergeant Chapman?
- 15 (Laughter.)
- 16 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: Yes, ma'am,
- 17 good. I hope that comes in the future.
- 18 CHAIRMAN JONES: Good luck.
- 19 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: Thank you.
- 20 CHAIRMAN JONES: Go ahead.
- 21 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: Judge Jones and
- 22 members of the Panel, thank you for the opportunity

- 1 to testify today. I am Master Sergeant Carol
- 2 Chapman. I have served as a victim advocate in
- 3 garrison and deployed environments. I'm currently
- 4 serving as a non-commissioned officer in charge of
- 5 the SHARP Program for the 7th Infantry Division out
- 6 of Joint Base Lewis McChord, Washington State. I
- 7 understand that the Panel is planning a site visit
- 8 to JBLM in late January. I look forward to showing
- 9 you in person the incredible work being directed by
- 10 the 7th Infantry Division Commander, Major General
- 11 Lanza.
- 12 First, I would like to tell you a little
- 13 bit about myself. I joined the Army in January
- 14 1992, serving for almost 22 years. I began my
- 15 career as a maintenance soldier and served in a
- 16 variety of positions in the maintenance field. In
- 17 2004, I was selected to serve as one of the first
- 18 uniformed victim advocates and have been -- and
- 19 have had an opportunity to watch the Army SHARP
- 20 Program develop. After three years as a victim
- 21 advocate, I was appointed as a Deployable Sexual
- 22 Assault Response Coordinator with the 3rd Infantry

- 1 Division where I served as a D-SARC for
- 2 Afghanistan, Kuwait, and Iraq.
- In 2010, I was appointed by the Brigade
- 4 Commander as a Brigade SARC for the 17th Fires
- 5 Brigade at Joint Base Lewis McChord. I was hand
- 6 selected by Major General Lanza to serve as the 7th
- 7 Infantry Division Program Manager. In 2004, I have
- 8 personally advocated -- since 2004 I have
- 9 personally advocated for over 50 victims. I have
- 10 advised subordinates, victim advocates, and SARCs
- 11 on numerous other cases.
- I am active in a local community serving
- 13 on a panel for members called CHANGE, an advocacy
- 14 program in Thurston County, Washington, where
- 15 recently I was the guest speaker for a fundraiser
- 16 for SafePlace. The working relationship between
- 17 our installation and the local community is
- 18 critical in developing best practices in changing
- 19 the culture across both communities.
- I was also previously a member of the
- 21 advocacy panel that came to the Pentagon in July
- 22 and spoke personally with General Odierno, the Army

- 1 Chief of Staff. As a result of this meeting with
- 2 General Odierno, the Army is moving forward with a
- 3 plan to professionalize victim advocacy and SARC
- 4 positions that Dr. Altendorf told you about
- 5 earlier.
- 6 Second, I would like to tell you about the
- 7 duties of the two positions I have held, as a
- 8 victim advocate, A, and as a SARC, B.
- 9 The victim advocate is designed and
- 10 trained to place a quick response and assist any
- 11 victim of sexual assault issues. The VA's mission
- 12 is to support, assist, and guide the victim through
- 13 the medical, investigative, and judicial processes.
- 14 The VA does not make decisions or speak for the
- 15 victim or to interfere with the legitimate
- 16 operations of the medical, investigative, and
- 17 judicial process.
- The SARC oversees sexual assault awareness
- 19 prevention and response training, coordinates
- 20 medical treatment, including emergency care, the
- 21 SAFE kit. The SARC also provides the victim with
- 22 sexual assault assistance from the initial through

- 1 the final phases of the entire process.
- 2 The SARC explains that the victim --
- 3 explains the VA services available to the victim
- 4 that's assigned as the VA if desired by the victim.
- 5 The victim has a choice if he or she chooses to
- 6 participate in the Advocacy Program.
- 7 At JBLM, we bring together all the SARCs
- 8 and victim advocates for training every week to
- 9 collaborate on changes and challenges that we face,
- 10 and also to share best practices throughout the
- 11 installation. We also conduct monthly VA training
- 12 at the division level in order to share best
- 13 practices and lessons learned from cases throughout
- 14 the month.
- Third, I would like to tell you about the
- 16 way the SHARP Program runs from my perspective. In
- 17 the Army the SHARP Program is owned by the
- 18 commanders. The commander is responsible for
- 19 setting the vision and intent of the program within
- 20 his or her unit. The SARC is responsible for
- 21 executing that vision. As the senior SHARP NCO for
- 22 the largest division in the Army, I report directly

- 1 to Major General Lanza and have an open door access
- 2 to raise any issues with any individual case.
- 3 As a SARC, I am required to report
- 4 regularly to the commanders on the status of
- 5 training, new initiatives for prevention and
- 6 response in ongoing cases. The commander is
- 7 responsible for ensuring soldiers receive required
- 8 training, that all victim response capabilities are
- 9 in place for 24 hours a day, seven days a week.
- 10 Additionally, the commander is tasked with finding
- 11 innovative programs to address sexual misconduct in
- 12 their ranks.
- 13 Attendance at the monthly Sexual Assault
- 14 Review Board, also known as SARB, is one of the
- 15 venues where the program is assessed by the
- 16 commanders so that we can share their lessons
- 17 learned, both positive and negative. All brigade
- 18 commanders and above attend this SARB with their
- 19 brigade SARCs, which is chaired by the senior
- 20 commander of the installation.
- During the SARB, the commanders, along
- 22 with CID, the Criminal Investigation Division, the

- 1 staff judge advocate, the sexual assault
- 2 counselors, and the behavioral health personnel,
- 3 review all ongoing sexual assault allegations to
- 4 ensure victim care and response, to examine and
- 5 address trends in reporting, and to identify gaps
- 6 and seams existing in the services. This board
- 7 also relooks at cases to ensure that we update and
- 8 we're making contact with the victims monthly.
- 9 Major General Lanza's priority is
- 10 establishing a culture of trust where every soldier
- 11 is treated with dignity and respect. As an
- 12 innovative and engaged commander, Major General
- 13 Lanza has directed that within 7th ID, all SHARP
- 14 training must be interactive and focused on every
- 15 population from our youngest enlisted soldier to
- 16 the most senior officer. Power Point is not the
- 17 standard, and instead we use small group
- 18 discussions, role playing exercises, and skits such
- 19 as "Sex Signals," just to name a few.
- The 7th Infantry Division program has
- 21 changed and developed further in response to
- 22 sensing sessions that General Lanza personally

- 1 conducts each quarter. For example, in these
- 2 sensing sessions, junior soldiers stated that some
- 3 victims feel intimidated about approaching a
- 4 higher-ranking individual about reporting a
- 5 suggested incident that could've happened to them.
- 6 So they requested a peer-to-peer and permission to
- 7 go to a soldier of the same rank to talk to. In
- 8 response, the 7th ID initiative, the Peer-To-Peer
- 9 Program, which trains junior soldiers and junior
- 10 officers to be an additional resource outside of
- 11 SHARP and VA for the soldiers to encourage them to
- 12 report the incident to the SARC or the victim
- 13 advocate. This pilot program has trained 31
- 14 personnel to date, and Major General Lanza is re-
- 15 engaging with the trained soldiers and their
- 16 battalion commander teams in December to further
- 17 enhance the Peer-To-Peer Program.
- In addition to interactive training in 7th
- 19 ID initiatives, JBLM also offers the Army's first
- 20 Sexual Assault Response Team, or SART. The
- 21 commanding general of JBLM recognized that with an
- 22 i-course, there was the ability to merge various

- 1 entities and take the idea of special victims'
- 2 teams even further in order to collaborate on
- 3 behalf of the victim of sexual assault. The
- 4 civilian sector was examined to determine best
- 5 practices and to solicit input from local
- 6 resources, which led to premiere special victim
- 7 system capabilities.
- 8 At the SART, CID, the staff judge
- 9 advocate, special victim prosecutor, the victim
- 10 witness liaison, victim advocates, and sexual
- 11 assault care coordinators are co-located to create
- 12 essentially a one-stop-shop for victim services and
- 13 needs. This physical co-location creates
- 14 collaboration and efficiency to help each victim
- 15 with their individual needs.
- The members of this team provide
- 17 independent insights for each case, which in turn
- 18 provides commanders, VAs, and victims with the best
- 19 advice possible.
- 20 Finally, I would like to close with some
- 21 of my personal observations from a 22-year career
- 22 as a female soldier.

- I see a real difference in the way the
- 2 commanders understand the issues of sexual assault
- 3 and sexual harassment. I see a 100 percent
- 4 increase in the amount of attention paid to the
- 5 education of all soldiers about the crime. And as
- 6 a result, I think the training of sexual assault
- 7 and sexual harassment is some of the best training
- 8 in the Army, I believe, that is making a
- 9 difference.
- I am proud to have been a part of a change
- 11 in our Army's culture, to truly live up to our Army
- 12 values. And I want to know -- I want you to know
- 13 that I'm just one of over 9,000 advocates across
- 14 the Army putting our hearts into these cases.
- 15 Thank you.
- 16 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you, Master
- 17 Sergeant Chapman. We'll now hear from Ms. Christa
- 18 Thompson.
- 19 MS. THOMPSON: Judge Jones and members of
- 20 the -- distinguished members of the Panel, thank
- 21 you very much for having -- giving me this
- 22 opportunity to address you today. My name is

- 1 Christa Thompson, and I serve as the Victim Witness
- 2 Liaison for the Army at Fort Carson, Colorado. I
- 3 would like to tell the Panel about my background,
- 4 my education, my training, my duties, the Army's
- 5 future plans for my position, and finally, my
- 6 personal observation of the Army's response to
- 7 victims, particularly sexual assault victims.
- 8 First, my background. I have served as a
- 9 victim witness liaison for over 18 years, and like
- 10 the majority of victim witness liaisons, I am a
- 11 civilian paralegal in the Office of the Staff Judge
- 12 Advocate, who has been appointed by the Staff Judge
- 13 Advocate or the Chief Legal Advisor of the
- 14 installation.
- I have an Associate's of Arts Degree and a
- 16 Paralegal Certificate from the University of
- 17 Southern Colorado. I have worked in several
- 18 divisions of the legal offices. But I have been a
- 19 part of the Criminal Law Division for the
- 20 Prosecution Team for the past 18 years. I have an
- 21 in-depth practical understanding of the military
- 22 justice system.

- 1 As for my training, I have attended over
- 2 30 victim advocacy-related conferences run by the
- 3 Department of Justice, State, and national victim
- 4 organizations, and the Army. I would estimate that
- 5 I have met with approximately 2,700 victims over
- 6 the years, and in a typical year I meet with
- 7 approximately 150 victims and 100 witnesses.
- 8 Second, I would like to tell you about my
- 9 duties. I assist all types of victims, such as
- 10 victims of robbery, murder, sexual assault, child
- 11 molestation, domestic violence, and child abuse.
- 12 When the victim is deceased or a minor, I provide
- 13 liaison services to the next-of-kin or quardian.
- 14 The victim or the witness does not have to
- 15 be a military ID card holder or affiliated with the
- 16 military to receive my services. He or she must be
- 17 a victim of a crime or a witness to a crime in
- 18 which the accused is an active duty soldier and the
- 19 military is investigating the case.
- 20 Some of the assistance I provide is
- 21 logistics for these victims or witnesses. For
- 22 example, I prepare subpoenas, letters of

- 1 instruction for travel orders, and vouchers for
- 2 witness travel, and requests for civilian witnesses
- 3 to be paid their witness fee. I arrange for
- 4 available services, such as transportation,
- 5 parking, child care, lodging, and court martial
- 6 translators for victims and witnesses. I
- 7 coordinate with the victim witness liaisons at the
- 8 confinement facility, the Army Criminal Appellate
- 9 Courts, and at the Army Clemency and Parole Board.
- I want to ensure that my victims are
- 11 notified when an offender's case is scheduled for
- 12 appellate argument and when the case is either
- 13 affirmed or overturned. I work with victims
- 14 immediately after trial to provide victim impact
- 15 statements not just for the immediate post-trial
- 16 action, but for future proceedings before the
- 17 parole and clemency board.
- The military criminal justice system is a
- 19 lengthy process, and the Army provides victim
- 20 support throughout. I have victims contact me long
- 21 after the court martial is complete with questions
- 22 about confinement appeals, parole, and I'm glad to

- 1 help them knowing that I am still a face they can
- 2 turn to no matter where they are in the process.
- I also serve as the liaison between the
- 4 Office of the SJA and my counterparts at other Army
- 5 installations, the military corrections confinement
- 6 facilities, local city, county, and state offices,
- 7 law enforcement, social services, victim advocates,
- 8 sexual harassment assault response coordinators,
- 9 commanders and first sergeants, and Federal
- 10 offices. The victim witness liaison has to be
- 11 aware of all the services that are available to all
- 12 victims and government witnesses.
- When possible, our Special Victims' Team
- 14 attends a monthly civilian policing -- military
- 15 policing collaborative breakfast and a quarterly
- 16 special victims' section meeting to maintain an
- 17 open dialogue with the outpost police and law
- 18 enforcement agencies. I provide training about the
- 19 Victim Witness Assistance Program to the military
- 20 agencies involved in the detection, investigation,
- 21 and prosecution of crimes, and to the advocates who
- 22 work with victims, and the agencies responsible for

- 1 the incarceration of the offender.
- The most challenging and the most
- 3 rewarding part of my duties is working with victims
- 4 to help them understand the military criminal
- 5 justice process, the role of the victim or witness
- 6 will play in the process, and how the victim or
- 7 witness can obtain additional information
- 8 concerning the process. It is my responsibility to
- 9 provide comfort and reassurance to victims and
- 10 witnesses who may be upset by the process and/or
- 11 reluctant to go through it.
- 12 In order to meet the needs of each
- 13 individual victim, I act as a facilitator and a
- 14 coordinator for services and programs available to
- 15 victims and government witnesses. I educate
- 16 victims and witnesses about their rights as
- 17 outlined in Department of Defense and Army
- 18 regulations. I am required to provide all victims
- 19 and witnesses with the standardized Department of
- 20 Defense forms that cover basic rights throughout
- 21 the process, post-trial information and rights, and
- 22 victim rights to notification from the confinement

- 1 facility regarding prisoner status, parole, and
- 2 clemency and release.
- I am the primary point of contact for
- 4 victims for information about the progress of their
- 5 case. I accompany victims to courts martial and
- 6 provide support and information about the process
- 7 as it is taking place. In most cases, I act as an
- 8 intermediary between a witness and a representative
- 9 of the government and defense for the purpose of
- 10 arranging witness interviews in preparation for
- 11 trial. The victim witness liaison's role in
- 12 arranging witness interviews is to ensure that
- 13 witnesses are treated with courtesy and respect,
- 14 and that interference with their private lives is
- 15 kept to a minimum.
- I am a part of a larger Army team,
- 17 particularly when it comes to sexual assault
- 18 victims. The military has developed a multi-
- 19 disciplinary approach to assisting victims and
- 20 witnesses. The special victim CID agent, the
- 21 special victim prosecutor, and the victim witness
- 22 liaison work as a cohesive special victim unit in

- 1 assisting victims of crime. With this team
- 2 approach, I believe we are seeing better results
- 3 regarding the investigation, prosecution of these
- 4 difficult cases. The team relies on the victim
- 5 witness liaison to assist in setting up interviews
- 6 and providing support to the victim during the
- 7 interviews. The prosecutors value my opinion on
- 8 the victim's demeanor and credibility, but they
- 9 also want me there to help the victim get through
- 10 the interview process and to provide the victim
- 11 with an easily-accessible source for follow up
- 12 questions.
- 13 As we look to the future, the Army intends
- 14 to continue the professionalization of the victim
- 15 witness liaison positions. The Army hopes to
- 16 obtain additional authorizations to hire full-time
- 17 civilian victim witness liaisons with a social work
- 18 or legal educational background and experience, and
- 19 with an additional intensive training requirement
- 20 similar to the prosecutors to serve as full-time
- 21 members of the Special Victim Units.
- 22 Third and finally, I would like to take

- 1 this opportunity to provide you with my
- 2 observations over the nearly 28 years that I have
- 3 been in civil service and worked in Army legal
- 4 offices. I know the Army can do the right thing.
- 5 I have seen the Army commanders take forward cases
- 6 that our local civilian prosecutors have declined.
- 7 I worked with a recent soldier victim who
- 8 reported a sexual assault by her supervisor at an
- 9 outpost hotel. The civilian authorities failed to
- 10 take blood during the SANE exam that could have
- 11 corroborated the soldier's claim that she had been
- 12 drugged. The civilian police wanted -- waited six
- 13 weeks to interview the victim, and I will say that
- 14 she was interviewed, of course, at the time of the
- 15 crime, but it was six weeks later before the
- 16 investigator -- the skilled investigator brought
- 17 her in for an interview.
- The CID investigators pushed hard on the
- 19 civilian authorities to let them take over the
- 20 case. Once CID took over, they got a search
- 21 warrant for the soldier's phone, and forensic
- 22 analysis revealed deleted photos of naked passed

- 1 out women, including our victim. CID was able to
- 2 identify three other female soldiers on the phone
- 3 as CID has Army-wide jurisdiction and assets.
- I assisted the special victim prosecutor
- 5 in this case, ultimately resulting in a conviction
- 6 with a 35-year jail sentence. I am proud to have
- 7 been a part of getting justice for these victims.
- 8 I still get calls from victims that were involved
- 9 in cases that are 16 and 17 years old, and these
- 10 victims are always glad to know that I am still
- 11 working cases and they can contact me even now.
- I am personally glad to see the push from
- 13 Congress, the media, and the Army to help active
- 14 sexual assault victims. I am seeing a much more
- 15 caring attitude from the chain of command and
- 16 fellow soldiers toward soldiers who report a sexual
- 17 assault. Having been involved with victims over
- 18 the past two decades, I understand the crucial
- 19 nature of the command response and the response of
- 20 the victim's unit.
- Over the years, I have seen how difficult
- 22 it is for soldiers to believe that a fellow soldier

- 1 that they admired and respected could possibly
- 2 commit a sexual assault. Education is changing
- 3 that attitude, but that is a cultural problem
- 4 across our whole country. The changes in the way
- 5 the Army investigates and prosecutes these cases,
- 6 along with all of the policy changes and the
- 7 messages about our culture, I think have made a
- 8 real and significant difference.
- 9 If you ask me what else I think needs to
- 10 be done, I would suggest three primary things.
- 11 Number one, that the Army would benefit greatly
- 12 from having full-time civilian professionals as
- 13 witness liaisons. Most victim witness liaisons
- 14 have collateral duties that can distract them from
- 15 their responsibilities to the mission.
- 16 Number two, I think that victim witness
- 17 liaisons should have privileged communication. The
- 18 current privilege applies only to victim advocates.
- 19 I think this is confusing for victims and can
- 20 hamper communication between myself and victims.
- 21 And number three, I think that the Army
- 22 should continue to professionalize the victim

- 1 advocate's position, providing more intensive and
- 2 longer training in some kind of career track. In
- 3 my experience, not everyone is qualified
- 4 emotionally or possesses the necessary maturity and
- 5 temperament to work with victims. It is a job that
- 6 I think somebody should want and not a job that
- 7 somebody should be assigned to as an additional
- 8 duty.
- 9 Thank you.
- 10 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very much, Ms.
- 11 Thompson. Dr. Dickman?
- DR. DICKMAN: Yes. Good afternoon, Judge
- 13 Jones, distinguished members of the Panel. My name
- 14 is Kimberly Dickman, and I have been a Sexual
- 15 Assault Response Coordinator for five years. The
- 16 last year I have been the SARC at the 70th ISRW at
- 17 Fort Meade in Maryland, again for the Air Force,
- 18 and the previous four years before that I was the
- 19 SARC at RAF Alconbury and RAF Mildenhall, both
- 20 located in the UK. My background is in mental
- 21 health counseling, and I am a licensed mental
- 22 health professional, and have a doctorate's degree

- 1 in education and training.
- 2 The two previous speakers gave a lot of
- 3 detail about what we do and what we see and details
- 4 about being on the ground doing this work. And I'd
- 5 like to first thank you and say that I respect that
- 6 you have given time for us here on this Panel to
- 7 come and speak, to help and describe how policy and
- 8 procedures are done on the ground, and also to
- 9 share some challenges that we have. So I'm not
- 10 going to go into details of the job, and we'll
- 11 reserve that for the questions that you have.
- 12 But I would like to share more on a
- 13 personal level that being a SARC, and working with
- 14 victim advocates, a lot has been laid on our
- 15 shoulders. The change that's needed in this field
- 16 has oftentimes been given and pushed forward by
- 17 this small group of people, and that's not enough.
- 18 And I see that that is changing.
- The job as SARC is very challenging and
- 20 yet very rewarding at the same time. It's
- 21 challenging intellectually, but extremely
- 22 challenging emotionally. At times it is rewarding

- 1 beyond belief when you see a victim come so far
- 2 whether there is a legal judicial process that they
- 3 want or not. But to see them change, to see them
- 4 grow, to see them have power, and to see them be
- 5 able to embrace life and perhaps stay within the
- 6 military has been very, very rewarding. At the
- 7 same time, there are many -- numerous times when it
- 8 is disheartening to see the challenges that our
- 9 victims go through and to work to educate our
- 10 military around that.
- I am currently on special detail to the
- 12 Pentagon to Headquarters Air Force SAPR to work on,
- 13 to review, and to recreate the training. And as
- 14 the Master Sergeant has already said, the training
- 15 that we have is the best, the latest that's out
- 16 there. It's not just put together halfheartedly.
- 17 There's evidence-based, research-based information
- 18 that we're putting together.
- 19 So within my five years as a SARC, I have
- 20 seen a lot of change, a lot of improvement.
- 21 Unfortunately, sometimes that comes as a reactive
- 22 process for what has happened or hasn't happened

- 1 and has failed. But I also feel that currently we
- 2 are on the edge of making incredible, real societal
- 3 change that can make a difference.
- 4 So I continue to be honored to be in this
- 5 position, especially at this time where I believe
- 6 we are going to make some significant differences
- 7 and change. I also, again, am honored that you're
- 8 willing to take a look at that and to be a part of
- 9 that. And I am very open to any and all your
- 10 questions that you have today. Thank you.
- 11 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very much, Dr.
- 12 Dickman. Master Sergeant Rountree?
- 13 MASTER SERGEANT ROUNTREE: Good morning,
- 14 ma'am, and members of the Panel. My name is Master
- 15 Sergeant Stacia Roundtree. I've been in the
- 16 military for 15 years. I joined the Air National
- 17 Guard, and I've been serving as an Air Force victim
- 18 advocate since 2008 when the Guard was able to go
- 19 ahead and receive advocates.
- 20 When I transferred to the NCR -- I'm based
- 21 out of Joint Base Anacostia-Bolling -- I supported
- 22 the active duty programs over on Andrews and

- 1 currently support the active duty program over on
- 2 Joint Base Anacostia-Bolling/Pentagon.
- I have over 2,000 hours working with
- 4 clients, and I've held support -- I've helped co-
- 5 chair Sexual Assault Awareness Month within the NCR
- 6 in 2011 and 2012. I am looking forward to
- 7 answering any questions that you may have.
- 8 And I'm very excited about what Dr.
- 9 Dickman was saying. With the program changes that
- 10 have been made since 2005 until now, I think
- 11 expedited transfers have been huge for victims, and
- 12 I honestly think that special victims' counsel have
- 13 also added a huge gain for our victims.
- 14 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very much. Is
- 15 it Ms. Blank or Ms. Blanc?
- MS. BLANC: Ms. Blanc.
- 17 CHAIRMAN JONES: Liz Blanc.
- MS. BLANC: Thank you, ma'am.
- 19 CHAIRMAN JONES: Go ahead.
- MS. BLANC: Good afternoon, Judge Jones
- 21 and --
- 22 CHAIRMAN JONES: You might want to pull

- 1 the microphone a little closer.
- 2 MS. BLANC: Sorry, I'm going to get --
- 3 we're going to get quite friendly. Better?
- 4 CHAIRMAN JONES: We'll know in a minute.
- 5 MS. BLANC: A little better?
- 6 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes.
- 7 MS. BLANC: Okay. Apologies. Good
- 8 afternoon, Judge Jones, members of the Panel. My
- 9 name is Liz Blanc, and for the past seven years
- 10 I've had the honor and privilege of serving as a
- 11 Sexual Assault Response Coordinator for the U.S.
- 12 Navy. I have extensive experience working with
- 13 victims of sexual assault both in the military and
- 14 civilian environments, and I hold a master's degree
- 15 in psychology.
- 16 My career in the field of sexual assault
- 17 prevention and response began as an intern at a
- 18 civilian rape crisis center more than a decade ago.
- 19 After college, I served as the AmeriCorps Victim
- 20 Assistance Program Member at a civilian rape crisis
- 21 center providing 24/7 direct services to victims of
- 22 sexual assault. I went on to the services program

- 1 at that center for four years before moving to a
- 2 position at the Child Advocacy Center where I
- 3 conducted forensic interviews of child abuse
- 4 victims.
- In 2006, I was one of the first SARCs that
- 6 the Navy hired, and I moved to Annapolis, Maryland
- 7 and began working as a Sexual Assault Response
- 8 Coordinator for the installation at Annapolis, as
- 9 well as the Navy Assets at Fort Meade, Maryland. I
- 10 held that position until June of this year when I
- 11 assumed responsibilities as the National Capital
- 12 Region SARC, responsible for more than 10,000
- 13 active duty personnel at the Washington Navy Yard,
- 14 the Pentagon, Federal Center at Suitland, Fort
- 15 Belvoir, and Quantico, among others.
- During my seven plus years that I've been
- 17 a SARC, I've managed the SAPRO program in a number
- 18 of diverse environments, including on Navy
- 19 installations, Reserve centers, recruiting
- 20 districts, military medical treatment facilities,
- 21 on board ships, joint commands, and joint bases.
- 22 As an installation SARC, I'm responsible

- 1 for victim care and support, which includes victim
- 2 advocate screening, training, and supervision,
- 3 awareness and training, and data collection and
- 4 management. While I'm trained to provide advocacy
- 5 services and I'm credentialed at the advanced level
- 6 in both the military and civilian sexual assault
- 7 certification programs of the National Organization
- 8 for Victim Assistance, my more than 100 active duty
- 9 advocates and full-time civilian advocates are the
- 10 ones who do the majority of the direct work with
- 11 victims. I provide the initial 40-hour training,
- 12 monthly refresher training, and ongoing direct
- 13 supervision of advocates when working a case, which
- 14 includes phone check-ins as soon as they get a
- 15 call, debriefs of cases, and support on an ongoing
- 16 basis.
- 17 All of my victim advocates have completed
- 18 the Defense Sexual Assault Certification Program
- 19 process to ensure that victims of sexual assault
- 20 within the military receive the highest standard of
- 21 care. Additionally, for those victims who would
- 22 prefer to work with a civilian, the Navy employs

- 1 civilian SAPRO advocates who report directly to the
- 2 SARC and are a vital additional resource for us to
- 3 offer to a sexual assault victim.
- 4 Victim care after an assault is very much
- 5 a team effort that includes investigative -- I'm
- 6 sorry -- intensive and ongoing collaboration
- 7 between myself, my victim advocate, and command in
- 8 order to ensure that every victim has their needs
- 9 met and is taken care of.
- 10 An important tool that helps us to achieve
- 11 this goal in unrestricted cases is the Sexual
- 12 Assault Case Management Group meeting. As a SARC,
- 13 I serve as the co-chair of this meeting with the
- 14 installation commanding officer where we discuss
- 15 individual cases to ensure victim care as well as
- 16 address any systemic issues needing improvement.
- 17 Additionally, to ensure victim safety, we have a
- 18 designated individual at the meeting whose sole
- 19 responsibility is to provide ongoing safety
- 20 assessments as the case progresses.
- 21 The training and awareness activities that
- 22 I provide includes everything from training newly-

- 1 checked-on-board personnel to ensure that they're
- 2 aware of local procedures, policies, and SAPRO
- 3 resources, annual general military training,
- 4 assisting with stand-downs and other command-led
- 5 trainings, as well as raising awareness during
- 6 Sexual Assault Awareness Month.
- 7 In addition to these trainings, I also
- 8 provide in-briefs to all new members of the command
- 9 triad -- commanding officer, executive officer, and
- 10 senior enlisted leader -- within 30 days of them
- 11 assuming command. This raises an opportunity to
- 12 have important conversations about victim needs,
- 13 trends within the command, ways that we can
- 14 continually work to improve our command climate and
- 15 culture around the sexual assault, as well as the
- 16 command role in cultivating the climate that
- 17 focuses on prevention and response.
- 18 When I first came to work for the
- 19 military, I had no prior military experience other
- 20 than what I saw portrayed in the media. And to be
- 21 frank, what was portrayed in the media in 2006 was
- 22 not good. Forensic civilian rape crisis centers

- 1 told me that the military was not serious about
- 2 addressing the issue of sexual assault. They told
- 3 me that I would burn out and be back in six months.
- 4 They could not have been more wrong, and I could
- 5 not be prouder to be sitting here this morning
- 6 representing the U.S. Navy SAPRO Program.
- 7 It has been seven years since I packed up
- 8 my tattered copy of Susan Brown Miller's seminal
- 9 work, Against Our Will, and began my journey with
- 10 the U.S. Navy. Since then, I have been continually
- 11 humbled and awed by the men and women I work with
- 12 who care deeply about this issue and want to make
- 13 the military a better place for sexual assault
- 14 victims and who work diligently to create a climate
- 15 where acts of sexual violence are unheard of.
- 16 We have made incredible progress on
- 17 initiatives like the Victims' Legal Counsel and
- 18 Deployed Resiliency Counsel Program, which places
- 19 SARC-trained assets aboard our largest Navy ships.
- 20 We'll continue to build victims' trust in our
- 21 system.
- Well, there are certainly negative stories

- 1 about how the military has handled sexual assault
- 2 allegations. What I would like for you to know is
- 3 another story, the story of hundreds of SAPR VAs
- 4 that I have worked with over the years who give up
- 5 their nights and weekends and take precious time
- 6 away from their friends and family to make sure
- 7 that no victim has to be alone, and there is always
- 8 someone to walk beside them.
- 9 I want to share with you the story of
- 10 admirals and commanding officers -- Admiral Buck
- 11 among them -- who make it a priority to reach out
- 12 to me so they can be more educated on this issue,
- 13 not because they have to, but because they want to.
- And finally, and perhaps most importantly,
- 15 I want to share the story of the incredibly strong
- 16 and resilient victims of sexual assault that I have
- 17 worked with who have received exceptional support
- 18 and care while in the military, and who go on not
- 19 only to survive the assault, but to thrive.
- This is only a brief snapshot into my life
- 21 as a Sexual Assault Response Coordinator. This is
- 22 a program and an issue that I am passionate about

- 1 and I care deeply about. Thank you for your time,
- 2 and I welcome your questions about my experiences
- 3 in the military as well as civilian worlds. Thank
- 4 you.
- 5 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very much, Ms.
- 6 Blanc. Next we'll hear from Ms. Torie Camp, who is
- 7 the Deputy Director of the Texas Association
- 8 Against Sex Assault.
- 9 MS. CAMP: Good afternoon. Thank you,
- 10 Panel members, for having me here today. I
- 11 appreciate your time.
- 12 I have 16 years in the anti-sexual assault
- 13 movement. I am an adjunct professor at the UT
- 14 School of Social Work and a gubernatorial appointee
- 15 for the Crime Victims' Institute in Texas. I'm
- 16 also the Deputy Director at the Texas Association
- 17 Against Sexual Assault. I have a very macro view
- 18 of sexual assault services in Texas, and that's
- 19 what I'm planning on bringing to you today.
- 20 My organization is divided into five
- 21 different departments. We provide public policy on
- 22 a statewide level. We provide primary prevention

- 1 activities across the state. We provide training
- 2 for our rape crisis center staff, as well as law
- 3 enforcement and other members in communities who
- 4 are responding to sexual assault victims. And we
- 5 provide technical assistance to our rape crisis
- 6 centers.
- 7 I have learned a lot just this morning and
- 8 just now about how the military is responding to
- 9 sexual assault, and already I see a lot of the
- 10 strengths that are happening in the civilian world
- 11 being echoed in the military world. And so, I
- 12 commend you all for that.
- In particular, I have always been very
- 14 proud of the training that the sexual assault
- 15 advocates in Texas get. There's 40 hours of
- 16 regulated training that every advocate needs to go
- 17 through before they provide any of the minimum
- 18 services to a sexual assault survivor. And now I'm
- 19 going to look at you all's training because I think
- 20 maybe I have found some training that might be even
- 21 better than what we've got in Texas, so I'm really
- 22 excited to take a look at that.

- I do want to share a little bit about one
- 2 of the things that we've learned long and hard
- 3 about that makes a community response the very best
- 4 it can be is Sexual Assault Response Teams, and it
- 5 sounds like there's something similar going on.
- 6 But I want to emphasize that bringing together a
- 7 group of professionals to staff and work those
- 8 cases and that they should remain victim-centered
- 9 and collaborate while they're having those meetings
- 10 will make an enormous difference in the lives of
- 11 those victims.
- 12 I have provided to this Committee a model
- 13 protocol that my organization developed almost 10
- 14 years ago, but it still stands as one of the very
- 15 strongest documents that we have ever put together.
- 16 And in it we laid out some of the vision that a
- 17 sexual assault response team should have when they
- 18 are carrying out their work. And I'm going to read
- 19 to you the eight pieces of that vision just to make
- 20 sure that I don't miss out on any of them.
- 21 The first one is that the ideal system for
- 22 response to sexual assault needs to have crime --

- 1 needs to allow crime victims to assume control back
- 2 over their lives, and that that is recognized and
- 3 supported by the professionals that are around
- 4 them. The second is that victim safety is a top
- 5 priority always. The third is that cases are
- 6 vigorously investigated. Fourth is that offenders
- 7 are apprehended and aggressively prosecuted in a
- 8 timely manner.
- 9 The fifth is that crime victims are kept
- 10 informed at each stage of the criminal proceedings.
- 11 The sixth is that victims are given the opportunity
- 12 to express a preference for what they would like to
- 13 happen. And the seventh is that special
- 14 sensitivity and awareness is demonstrated when
- 15 working with special populations, minorities, and
- 16 underserved populations. And finally, a very high
- 17 level of coordination between responding agencies.
- When those things happen, victims feel
- 19 supported. And from a very selfish perspective, I
- 20 think many of the professionals will say that
- 21 making victims the center of their response makes
- 22 their jobs easier. Victims are more likely to work

- 1 with the system when the system is listening to
- 2 what they have to say and keeping their interests
- 3 as the very top priority.
- 4 The Austin SART, for example, meets
- 5 monthly. I think that's very common. It is an
- 6 excellent sexual assault response team model.
- 7 Critical in that they are professionals in the
- 8 medical world, in the law enforcement world, on the
- 9 prosecution team, and the advocacy team. That
- 10 advocate is typically from a rape crisis center
- 11 that is a non-profit, so that means that they are
- 12 independent from the criminal justice system, which
- 13 gives them a very unique position on that sexual
- 14 assault response team.
- That advocate's top priority is that
- 16 victim. They have no ulterior motive, no other
- 17 priority besides the best interests of that sexual
- 18 assault survivor. That advocate can also be there
- 19 with the victim from the very moment that they
- 20 start through the system, and they can follow them
- 21 and be that consistent face whether they're at a
- 22 law enforcement interview, whether they're in the

- 1 hospital getting an exam, whether they're in the
- 2 prosecutor's office, whether they're at trial, and
- 3 even afterwards. So that advocate can build a
- 4 relationship with that survivor like nobody else
- 5 can do because generally the other professionals
- 6 involved in that system, their position is time
- 7 limited.
- 8 I provided you with two other documents
- 9 besides the model protocol for responding to sexual
- 10 assault. One is our sexual assault training
- 11 program manual. It's 300 pages. I don't really
- 12 expect you to read the whole thing. But I am very
- 13 proud of it, and that is generally the curriculum
- 14 that our advocates go through in Texas before
- 15 training.
- And then finally, we have a survivor's
- 17 booklet. It's about a 20-page document that we
- 18 hope every sexual assault survivor gets in Texas.
- 19 And the idea is that if for some reason they don't
- 20 get an advocate, if for some reason they're not
- 21 getting all the information that they could
- 22 possibly have through some oral communication, that

- 1 they have this information written down, and they
- 2 can carry it with them, and that it will really be
- 3 resources for them to learn and also connect them
- 4 to assistance if they need that in the future.
- 5 The last things that I'd like to mention
- 6 are a couple of good things. The training, I think
- 7 it sounds like it's phenomenal. I really need to
- 8 check it out. Also the special victims' counsel, I
- 9 cannot wait to see how that turns out. And then
- 10 really hoping that one day in the civilian world we
- 11 will have attorneys for all of our sexual assault
- 12 victims. And I envision this courtroom with the
- 13 defense counsel, and then the counsel for the
- 14 state, and then the counsel for the victim right up
- 15 there next to the other two tables. So that's
- 16 where I'd really like to get with that.
- 17 I think that's probably all I have for
- 18 now. I would love your questions later. Thank
- 19 you.
- 20 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very much.
- 21 Next we'll hear from Ms. Gail Reid, who's the
- 22 Director of Victim Advocacy Services for

- 1 Turnaround, Incorporated of Baltimore.
- 2 MS. REID: Thank you very much for
- 3 inviting me to be a part of this Panel.
- 4 CHAIRMAN JONES: Would you pull that --
- 5 MS. REID: Closer?
- 6 CHAIRMAN JONES: It may not be on. Can
- 7 you pull it closer to you, please? There we go.
- 8 MS. REID: So, yes. My name is Gail Reid.
- 9 I'm the Director of Victim Advocacy Services in
- 10 Baltimore. I believe that -- and I'm also a
- 11 licensed clinical social worker. And I believe
- 12 that I was asked to be a part of this Panel because
- 13 of Baltimore's dubious distinction of having been
- 14 in 2010 identified -- exposed might be a better
- 15 word -- as leading the Nation in the number of
- 16 unfounded sexual assault cases. Unfounded. I
- 17 haven't heard people really talking about that too
- 18 much this morning, but unfounded meaning we don't
- 19 believe you, or whatever happened to you we don't
- 20 think was a crime.
- So we have worked very hard over the last
- 22 three years to make a difference, and I'm happy to

- 1 answer any questions you all have about some of the
- 2 lessons that we have learned and some of the things
- 3 that we have been able to turn around in that
- 4 process.
- I was here this morning, and I did make
- 6 some notes on a couple of things that stood out for
- 7 me that were things that we also encountered, and I
- 8 wanted to comment on, but I do want to also
- 9 somewhat reframe the question. I think there is a
- 10 lot of understanding that sexual assault is grossly
- 11 under reported, and how do we get victims to come
- 12 forward to report. And I think the issue of
- 13 restricted reporting is very helpful, but then I
- 14 think the question that was -- there was some
- 15 attention on why are those cases not converting to
- 16 reporting then, and what's happening in that
- 17 process.
- And I really think one of the questions we
- 19 should be asking is why would victims want to
- 20 report? Why do they? The reality for victims in
- 21 reporting and the process that they are put through
- 22 is extremely difficult, sometimes damaging. And

- 1 there have been studies that have shown that
- 2 victims actually have worse outcomes personally
- 3 when they do go through the criminal justice
- 4 system. So I think the idea of restricted
- 5 reporting is becoming much more popular because
- 6 people are able to access services and still
- 7 maintain some privacy.
- 8 But I think the real challenge then is
- 9 what's in it for victims to come forward? And we
- 10 can never hold perpetrators accountable unless that
- 11 happens. And I think the reality is that, you
- 12 know, sexual perpetrators are really very, quite
- 13 successful. Only about two percent I think is the
- 14 estimate, about two percent of rapists ever
- 15 actually do time in prison. So the outcomes for
- 16 reporting for the criminal justice system are
- 17 really very poor. And so, I think what will help
- 18 victims decide to report is when that changes and
- 19 when victims can have a different experience and
- 20 see different things in the media that are
- 21 happening. So I think that's an important question
- 22 to keep in mind.

- 2 important is we have, I think, strange ways of
- 3 thinking about victims and perpetrators. And we
- 4 all -- in the criminal justice system, we want our
- 5 victims to be good witnesses. And if they're not
- 6 good witnesses, many times the cases don't go
- 7 anywhere. And I once heard a prosecutor -- I wish
- 8 I could remember who it was. But she said that bad
- 9 witnesses make good victims.
- 10 So when you have victims who are drinking,
- 11 or victims who are using drugs, or have problems,
- 12 or who are troubled and so on, these are great
- 13 victims for successful rapists to prey upon. And
- 14 so, I think that's something we have to really
- 15 understand. And also we expect our perpetrators to
- 16 be sort of monstrous people, and when they're --
- 17 when the perpetrators are upstanding citizens, I
- 18 mean, in the civilian world -- we have judges, we
- 19 have police officers, we have all kinds of upright
- 20 citizens who are also sexual predators. And that
- 21 becomes a problem in the criminal justice system.
- 22 And then you hear cases where it comes down to,

- 1 well, he said/she said, and she's not very
- 2 credible, and so on. So I think that we have to
- 3 challenge those notions as well.
- 4 When a rapist says to the victim, they're
- 5 not going to believe you, who do you think they're
- 6 going to believe, and then that victim goes to
- 7 report, and the first thing the investigators do is
- 8 begin to poke holes in her story, question this,
- 9 look at inconsistencies, then what does that victim
- 10 understand? They don't believe me. I'm going to
- 11 recant.
- 12 And I do think it's important while the
- 13 military is collecting all this data, to be looking
- 14 at what happens when a victim does report. Are
- 15 cases being unfounded? Are victims recanting?
- 16 What is the case attrition rate? You cannot go
- 17 forward through prosecution very successfully
- 18 without a victim. Many times we have victims say,
- 19 I don't want to do this anymore. I'm done, nothing
- 20 more to do with this. And the case really can't go
- 21 too much farther.
- The second point I want to make is, and

- 1 several of our panel have mentioned the same
- 2 things. And one of the things that we're very
- 3 successful in Baltimore with is empowering advocacy
- 4 as part of that response, that many times the
- 5 advocate does not have as much power and influence
- 6 in the response situation. And we in Baltimore now
- 7 have advocates present when investigators are
- 8 conducting interviews. They are present if a
- 9 victim is recanting. I just started July 1st with
- 10 some funding to -- I actually have several
- 11 advocates based in the Sex Offense Unit. They
- 12 often go out with detectives, but they work for the
- 13 community-based agency. They do not work for the
- 14 police department.
- 15 But that introduces a level of
- 16 transparency that you really need because you can
- 17 have great policies and procedures, and I'm very
- 18 excited about what the military is doing and the
- 19 training and the advocacy and so on. But if you
- 20 have these transactions that go on that you can't
- 21 see and can't monitor, when you have an
- 22 investigator say to a victim something like, you

- 1 know, we can charge you with making a false report
- 2 if you're not telling us the truth, or, we have an
- 3 investigator -- I've heard many times an
- 4 investigator say to a victim, you know, you're
- 5 going to ruin this person's life, and better be
- 6 sure about what you're saying. And until you can
- 7 change those kinds of interactions --
- 8 I'll give you a very specific example.
- 9 Our investigators in Baltimore used to interview
- 10 victims the same way they interviewed suspects.
- 11 And so, they interview in a certain way that has to
- 12 do with, again, highlighting inconsistencies.
- 13 Their whole goal was to make sure that this victim
- 14 was telling the truth and telling a consistent
- 15 story, and would be -- and this is immediately
- 16 post-trauma, so many people are not good at, you
- 17 know, facts and details and so on.
- 18 And we have changed the way our
- 19 investigators are trained. We have changed the way
- 20 they interview people. And it was even as simple
- 21 as they were interviewing victims in the
- 22 interrogation/suspect rooms. And we now have a

- 1 very different space for victims to be interviewed
- 2 in.
- 3 But you have to have advocacy be a part of
- 4 that response because that's what's going to bring
- 5 about those kinds of changes. And I think it's
- 6 interesting if the advocate is supposed to be the
- 7 voice of the victim and the advocate is not very
- 8 empowered, you know, it doesn't really accomplish
- 9 as much as you would like.
- 10 The other thing I wanted to say, the
- 11 restricted reporting is we have a similar process
- 12 in the civilian community that is the anonymous
- 13 reports. Our anonymous reports, when we were doing
- 14 a very bad job, our anonymous reports were very,
- 15 very high because people could come in and get
- 16 services, have evidence collected, have exams,
- 17 access services.
- 18 Since I think our response has gotten
- 19 better and our victims are more willing to report,
- 20 our anonymous reports have come down, and our
- 21 conversion rate is actually pretty good. But we
- 22 find that most of the conversions happen within the

- 1 first week or so, that when victims decide to
- 2 report, it happens pretty quickly. And so I think
- 3 that has to do with people testing the waters and
- 4 the kind of response that they get. So I think if
- 5 you're looking at conversion rates, you also want
- 6 to look at when and at what point that is
- 7 happening.
- 8 And then I wanted to make a final comment
- 9 about the DNA rape kits that came up. One of the
- 10 things that we learned in Baltimore that was
- 11 happening with the rape kits is that they were
- 12 actually not being used for any type of
- 13 investigative value, that they were being -- they
- 14 were sitting there untested until -- you know, it
- 15 probably won't make sense to you. It didn't make
- 16 sense to us either. So they would sit there until
- 17 a suspect had been identified, charged, there was
- 18 going to be a prosecution. Then they wanted the
- 19 case -- the kit tested because that had evidentiary
- 20 value and could potentially help with a plea deal
- 21 or something like that, you know, a guilty plea.
- 22 So that changed. All the kits are tested

- 1 now because if you actually can identify a suspect,
- 2 that helps you go catch someone. So they are
- 3 tested. And one of the things we have found is we
- 4 have our cold cases, and identifications have
- 5 suddenly shot up. And we have had several --
- 6 recently several very successful prosecutions
- 7 actually with cases that were identified because
- 8 people were now testing those kits, and they were
- 9 connecting people to a series of kits. And since
- 10 most sexual predators are serial offenders, that
- 11 can be very helpful information.
- So other than that, I wanted to make those
- 13 points, and I'm happy to answer any questions.
- 14 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very much, Ms.
- 15 Reid. Ms. Autumn Jones will be next, the Director
- 16 of the Victim Witness Program for Arlington County
- 17 and City of Falls Church.
- 18 MS. JONES: Yes. Thank you so much for
- 19 having me. I just wanted to talk a little bit
- 20 briefly about myself and just the program. I have
- 21 worked with the Commonwealth Attorney's Office here
- 22 in Arlington -- well, in Arlington, Virginia for

- 1 nine years. I have held every position in the
- 2 program. As soon as I graduated from college with
- 3 a major -- I majored in criminal justice. I went
- 4 right to work. I did do some volunteering at a
- 5 shelter and worked specifically with domestic
- 6 violence before working in the Victim Witness
- 7 Program. I have worked every type of case to
- 8 include sexual assault with adults and child
- 9 victims. Currently because of my case load and my
- 10 duties as the Director, I can only take on the more
- 11 serious cases. So I typically will do homicides
- 12 and sexual assault cases.
- 13 The Victim Witness Program is housed in
- 14 the Commonwealth Attorney's Office, and we have a
- 15 dual role in the sense that we don't just advocate
- 16 for victims. We also facilitate prosecution. We
- 17 interact with victims on a daily basis. We make
- 18 referrals. We assist them throughout the criminal
- 19 justice process. We explain that process to them.
- 20 As soon as we get a police report, I actually
- 21 assign the police reports every day to my staff as
- 22 well as to myself. So we have that case from the

- 1 time that we have the police report to whatever
- 2 happens with that case.
- 3 We're in constant communication with the
- 4 detectives, with the victims, explaining to them
- 5 what their rights are, explaining to them what
- 6 their options are, making sure that they understand
- 7 what they're getting involved in, and letting them
- 8 make the decision of whether or not they want to go
- 9 forward. That might be a little contradictory
- 10 since I do help facilitate prosecution, but at the
- 11 same time we still are having discussions with them
- 12 and explaining to them these are your options, this
- 13 is what the process will be if you choose to go
- 14 forward with prosecution.
- This is my role, and we also explain to
- 16 them, you know, not only about what the person is
- 17 charged with, but the penalty ranges, sentencing
- 18 quidelines. We accompany them to every court
- 19 proceeding. And even the cases that are not
- 20 prosecuted, we still provide services to that
- 21 victim, make sure that they understand, you know,
- 22 what they can -- what they qualify for out in the

- 1 community. And also, too, with crime victims'
- 2 compensation funds, we make sure that we also
- 3 assist them as well. So even though we do have
- 4 that dual role and we are housed in the
- 5 Commonwealth Attorney's Office, we still handle
- 6 cases where there's no prosecution, regardless if
- 7 that's the victim making that decision on their own
- 8 or our office.
- 9 Being there nine years and kind of coming
- 10 up the ranks and seeing a lot of different things,
- 11 I've got a lot of opinions and perspectives on how
- 12 things were when I started versus how they are now.
- 13 I think that our working relationships with the
- 14 community agencies, the committees that we sit on
- 15 that we discuss cases with out in the community, I
- 16 think that it helps to make our response to sexual
- 17 assault a much better and improved response so that
- 18 way we have everyone sitting at the table talking,
- 19 discussing these cases, you know, including the
- 20 prosecutors, including law enforcement, as well as,
- 21 you know, other community-based organizations.
- 22 So I can answer any other questions that

- 1 you may have. But I just wanted to kind of keep it
- 2 brief.
- 3 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very much, Ms.
- 4 Jones. Ms. Ashley Ivey, who I think is still here
- 5 with us. Is that right, Ms. Ivey?
- 6 MS. IVEY: Yes, I'm here.
- 7 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you so much. Is
- 8 Victim Advocate Coordinator in Athens, Georgia.
- 9 Please go ahead.
- 10 MS. IVEY: Hi. I'm Ashley Ivey, and I
- 11 thank you so much for allowing me to --
- 12 CHAIRMAN JONES: Do we have a technical
- 13 wizard around here anywhere?
- MS. IVEY: Hello?
- 15 CHAIRMAN JONES: Hi, Ms. Ivey, are you
- 16 back?
- 17 MS. IVEY: Yes.
- 18 CHAIRMAN JONES: Okay. Go ahead.
- MS. IVEY: I want to thank you all for
- 20 allowing me to do this by phone. I had a trial
- 21 that did not finish up until this week, so I wasn't
- 22 able to attend in person. I have heard, you know,

- 1 everyone --
- 2 CHAIRMAN JONES: Ms. Ivey?
- 3 MS. IVEY: Yes.
- 4 CHAIRMAN JONES: We keep not being able to
- 5 hear you at certain points.
- 6 MS. IVEY: Is this better?
- 7 CHAIRMAN JONES: Let's go ahead. It seems
- 8 like it's just blocking out at certain points.
- 9 MS. IVEY: Okay. Again, thank you for
- 10 allowing me --
- 11 CHAIRMAN JONES: Are you on a speaker?
- MS. IVEY: I'm not.
- 13 CHAIRMAN JONES: Okay.
- MS. IVEY: In Athens, it's home to the
- 15 University of Georgia, and we have a lot of sexual
- 16 assault cases that involve females between the age
- 17 of 18 and 25 due to our population. We have a
- 18 coordinated community response here, and we do use
- 19 a SART model.
- I am the Director of the Victim Assistance
- 21 at the Western Judicial Circuit in Athens in Oconee
- 22 County. And I've basically been in this position

- 1 either at the Solicitor's Office doing misdemeanors
- 2 or the District Attorney's Office doing felonies
- 3 for almost 18 years now.
- 4 We have the Cottage. It's the Sexual
- 5 Assault Center, Rape Crisis Center. And we
- 6 coordinate with them on doing our non-arrest cases
- 7 housed in the prosecutor's office, again, the
- 8 District Attorney's Office. And I have six victim
- 9 advocates that work under me and with me, and we
- 10 have a Special Victims' Unit. We have three
- 11 Special Victims' Unit prosecutors, and we have
- 12 three Special Victims' Unit investigators housed in
- 13 our office.
- We began our program in 2002, and it
- 15 expanded into all three of our Superior Courts in
- 16 2009. We have something a little bit different in
- 17 our community. We have a Family Protection Center,
- 18 which houses the prosecutors, and the Special
- 19 Victims' Unit detectives from the police
- 20 department. We have our Department of Family and
- 21 Children Services Advocate also located there. We
- 22 have our battered women's shelter advocate located

- 1 in the center. We have interview rooms for adult
- 2 victims of sexual assault and our Child Advocacy
- 3 Center, and children interview rooms are there.
- 4 We also have a SANE Sexual Assault Nurse
- 5 Examiner Program, and our SANE nurses perform all
- 6 of our exams in our Family Protection Center. And
- 7 that center was opened in 2006, so we do have a
- 8 one-stop-shop. Our victims, once a crime is
- 9 reported or even if they want to do a non-report,
- 10 they do not go to our local hospital. We actually
- 11 have an examination room in our center, and the
- 12 victims are all taken there. The advocates all
- 13 respond to the center. Law enforcement responds to
- 14 the center. And all of the needs of the victim are
- 15 taken care of in that center.
- 16 Once the case -- or there's an arrest made
- 17 in a case, it's referred over to the Special
- 18 Victims' Unit Assistant District Attorney, and
- 19 those attorneys are assigned that case and stay
- 20 with that case all the way through appeal. The
- 21 advocates work under my direction, and we report
- 22 directly to the District Attorney. We are, again,

- 1 housed in the DA's office; however, we have freedom
- 2 to express the views of the victims through our
- 3 Special Victims' Unit prosecutors without feeling
- 4 any type of need to temper that feeling of the
- 5 victim. We work exclusively for the victim, and to
- 6 support the victim, and relay that information to
- 7 the Assistant District Attorney.
- 8 We stay with the case, again, all the way
- 9 through the appeal process. We notify the victims
- 10 based on the Georgia Crime Victims' Bill of Rights.
- 11 All victims have to be notified of every hearing,
- 12 have the right to be present, and have the right to
- 13 speak at any phase of the process.
- 14 That's pretty much what we have in our
- 15 community.
- 16 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very much, Ms.
- 17 Ivey.
- 18 All right, that was terrific. It was
- 19 great to hear from each and every one of you.
- 20 Questions from the Panel? Professor Hillman?
- 21 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Thank you, Madam
- 22 Chair. Thanks to everybody for your comments. I

- 1 have one small question first for Ms. Reid. You
- 2 said you had a pretty good conversion rate. What
- 3 constitutes a good conversion rate?
- 4 MS. REID: Oh, when I was saying that, I
- 5 was wishing I knew -- I had that number in my head.
- 6 You know, I can find that out for you, and I can
- 7 also make available our annual reports from the
- 8 SART that I believe -- I might even have it in my
- 9 purse that will tell me. But I don't know the
- 10 exact rate, but it is quite high, probably like 80
- 11 percent or so. Very high.
- 12 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Eighty percent. So
- 13 it's honestly what's in your head. As I'm doubtful
- 14 of some of the -- I see the truth is in the
- 15 numbers, and the numbers are a difficult thing.
- 16 Yet we're relying on them.
- Do you think then most restricted reports
- 18 should be convertible into unrestricted reports?
- 19 And the reason I ask is because you specifically
- 20 raised the point that some studies say recovery is
- 21 better for those who don't trigger the
- 22 investigative process and go through, which can be

- 1 damaging at some points. So is an 80 percent rate
- 2 something we should aspire to if that's, in fact,
- 3 what the numbers tell us about --
- 4 MS. REID: I think that the interesting
- 5 thing about the numbers really has to do with the
- 6 relationships between the numbers. So I think it
- 7 is very good that your numbers of reported -- of
- 8 the incidents of sexual assault is going up. And I
- 9 know that sounds like a bad thing, but I think it's
- 10 not really the incident. I think it's the fact
- 11 that there is more accurate information about
- 12 sexual assault. So I think those numbers are kind
- 13 of odd. And we said the same thing in Baltimore
- 14 that everyone needed to be prepared for the fact
- 15 that it would look like suddenly we had a lot more
- 16 sexual violence in Baltimore, but it was really
- 17 that there was so much that was reported.
- So what we have seen is reports going up.
- 19 And now that is starting to come down. But what's
- 20 important, we want to know is that coming down
- 21 because we think we've actually had an impact and
- 22 there is less sexual assault? So what we don't

- 1 want to see is our number of unfounded cases going
- 2 up. So it's important that some of those numbers
- 3 are coming down and the unfounded numbers are
- 4 staying down, if that makes sense.
- 5 So I think it's the same issue with the
- 6 restricted and unrestricted reporting. And I think
- 7 that it is certainly our agenda in Baltimore that
- 8 we want victims to be able to report because that
- 9 is the only way that we can hold offenders
- 10 accountable and try to make the community safer.
- So we do aspire to victims reporting, and
- 12 we want to make that system work better for them.
- 13 And I think we're really challenged with still
- 14 trying to get better outcomes in terms of
- 15 prosecution.
- 16 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Thank you.
- 17 MS. REID: Does that make sense?
- 18 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: Yes, that's very
- 19 helpful. And my next question is really for
- 20 everyone. To what extent do male victims of sexual
- 21 assault have distinctive needs, and how are we
- 22 providing for them?

- 1 MR. BRYANT: Professor, could you repeat
- 2 the question? I didn't hear it all. I'm sorry.
- 3 PROFESSOR HILLMAN: To what extent do male
- 4 victims of sexual assault have distinctive needs,
- 5 and how are we meeting those?
- 6 MR. BRYANT: Thank you.
- 7 MS. BLANC: I guess I can just speak a
- 8 little bit from the military perspective. We do
- 9 see that we do have a disproportionate number of
- 10 men relative to women compared to in the civilian
- 11 world. We are predominantly a male service,
- 12 although we do absolutely have female service
- 13 members as well. I would think -- I think the
- 14 number is around 13 percent, although that does
- 15 vary for each of the services. However, if you
- 16 look at the number of reported sexual assaults that
- 17 we have, it is predominantly female victims who are
- 18 coming forward and reporting.
- I think one of the challenges -- I think
- 20 there are male victims who do have unique needs,
- 21 but I think they're victims of sexual assault, and
- 22 so they have many of the same needs that a female

- 1 victim of sexual assault -- mental health,
- 2 counseling, medical care, those types of things.
- 3 And I think one challenge is how we frame our
- 4 program and how we frame this issue. And I think
- 5 historically, and I think part of it comes from our
- 6 roots in the civilian crisis movement and coming
- 7 from the women's movement, that there hasn't always
- 8 been a space for men in this work and in this
- 9 movement.
- 10 And I think one of the things that I've
- 11 been really encouraged -- and obviously my military
- 12 peers, please, share your thoughts. One of the
- 13 things I've been encouraged in working with the
- 14 military is I think we do a pretty good job of
- 15 being holistic in our approach in terms of talking
- 16 about this issue as it impacts both males and
- 17 females, and making sure that male victims
- 18 understand that they are absolutely entitled to the
- 19 same care, support that female victims are entitled
- 20 to as well. And so, I see those conversations
- 21 happening now at an unprecedented level, and I'm
- 22 excited to see what that will look like further on.

- 1 So I do think that we are working towards that.
- 2 MR. BRYANT: Madam Chairman?
- 3 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: Good evening,
- 4 ma'am. If I could state for JBLM, we do have male
- 5 victims because we have Stryker brigades and we
- 6 have field artillery, and we do not have any
- 7 differences in how we treat the soldiers. The
- 8 training is open to everybody. That's why we set
- 9 up the resource center so if the male victim does
- 10 feel embarrassed or some shame, that he doesn't
- 11 want to approach a female, we ensure that all units
- 12 have a male and a female advocate. They have
- 13 different resources.
- In our latrines, we have the stick-up and
- 15 Post-it of pull tabs that they can go into the
- 16 latrine as soon as they close the door and they
- 17 stand in front of a stall, a urinal, they can pull
- 18 the tab, and they can call anywhere. In our
- 19 training, we tell them I don't care if you call the
- 20 White House, but call someone and let them know
- 21 that something has happened to you. We just want
- 22 you to report it to get the help.

- 1 They are appointed an advocate. With a
- 2 lot of the males, they do ask if they can seek
- 3 counseling off post, so that's why we work with
- 4 SafePlace, and we work with the Vet Center because
- 5 they can provide that counseling to give that
- 6 soldier some secret -- some anonymity about what's
- 7 going on with him so that we can provide -- take
- 8 care of his needs as well.
- 9 DR. DICKMAN: I think as both presenters
- 10 answered that question, I do want to highlight that
- 11 for any victim of sexual assault, it's difficult to
- 12 come forward, that that's known. But we also know
- 13 there's additional stigmas and barriers for males
- 14 to come forward, whether it's in the military or on
- 15 the civilian side. Part of that is the whole
- 16 societal idea of masculinity, being able to take
- 17 care of yourself, what it is to be a man. And you
- 18 can imagine, and I know some of you know, that in
- 19 the military environment that's even a higher
- 20 commodity or a higher feeling and understanding.
- 21 And so, from our aspect of responders and
- 22 educators, it's getting that message out that it

- 1 does not have to do with sexuality. It doesn't
- 2 have to do with manhood and so on. And I believe
- 3 that -- I know that -- from our response side from
- 4 the military, that is the message that we give is
- 5 that this service is for everyone. It's not about
- 6 your strength or lack of strength or any of that,
- 7 and that our response and services after a sexual
- 8 assault occurs is equal across the board regardless
- 9 of gender.
- MS. FERNANDEZ: Madam Chair?
- 11 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes, Mr. Bryant? I think
- 12 it was your question next, and then Ms. Fernandez.
- MR. BRYANT: I'll actually defer to Ms.
- 14 Fernandez because she has some expertise in this
- 15 area.
- 16 CHAIRMAN JONES: Okay. Mai?
- MS. FERNANDEZ: My question was, Ms. Camp
- 18 testified that all her -- the advocates that you
- 19 work with are independent. They work in non-
- 20 profits. I wanted to ask, those folks that come
- 21 from the military, does it ever become a problem
- 22 that you receive your paycheck from the same

- 1 organization as the commanders, the attorneys, and
- 2 everybody else involved in the military? Are there
- 3 moments that you wish that you had a level of
- 4 independence, and, if so, when are those
- 5 circumstances?
- 6 MASTER SERGEANT ROUNTREE: Speaking from a
- 7 victim advocate standpoint, I don't think there's
- 8 an issue with me receiving a paycheck, you know,
- 9 from the military and also being a victim advocate.
- 10 Through being a victim advocate, I've actually
- 11 discovered what I want to be when I grow up and
- 12 when I retire. And so that's going to be a sexual
- 13 assault response coordinator.
- 14 And looking at it, I think the problem is
- 15 if you have an advocate within the same unit as
- 16 your client or as the perpetrator, because the
- 17 thing is if I'm advocating for somebody within
- $18 \, \text{my} \, --$
- 19 CHAIRMAN JONES: Could you just talk into
- 20 the microphone? I'd like to be able to hear you.
- 21 MASTER SERGEANT ROUNTREE: This is the big
- 22 thing. If I'm advocating for somebody who's a

- 1 victim within my command, then my commander is the
- 2 person that is -- that I'm actually reporting to
- 3 the SARC and we have a case management group. If
- 4 there's something going wrong, then I'm able to
- 5 tell the SARC, hey, this is what's going on. It's
- 6 hard to do that if it's within your own command
- 7 because there could be a reprisal.
- 8 The way that we've set it up in my
- 9 experience on -- for the Air Force side of the
- 10 house is that we do not have advocates serving --
- 11 victim advocates do not serve victims within their
- 12 own chain of command. You can respond. You may
- 13 have somebody within your own squadron, but we will
- 14 go ahead and get somebody from a different squadron
- 15 to serve as a victim advocate. That way we don't
- 16 create those kinds of issues because if you're
- 17 afraid that your performance report is going to be
- 18 downgraded for how you're advocating, you're not
- 19 helping anybody. And so, that pretty much
- 20 eliminates everything.
- 21 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Do you mind if I
- 22 just followed up on that because I didn't

- 1 understand that answer. Why would there be
- 2 retaliation? Would you go through this chapter and
- 3 verse, please, because I'm not in the military, and
- 4 I haven't been, and I don't understand.
- 5 MASTER SERGEANT ROUNTREE: No, no, it's
- 6 okay. It's not so much retaliation, but --
- 7 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: You used that
- 8 word.
- 9 MASTER SERGEANT ROUNDTREE: Yeah. If my
- 10 -- retribution I guess or reprisal. I think if --
- 11 in certain units, and especially from the way that
- 12 it used to be, like, in '05, we definitely made
- 13 great changes. But if I'm -- if my commander
- 14 doesn't agree, and this is plausible, if my
- 15 commander doesn't agree with something that I'm
- 16 advocating for with my client because they think
- 17 that they don't need to be transferred or that the
- 18 mission is coming first, there could be a whole
- 19 bunch of different operational reasons. If I'm
- 20 advocating for my client within my command, it can
- 21 be a little hairy for that advocate. So I think
- 22 the Air Force has done a great job as far as making

- 1 sure that the advocate does not come from the same
- 2 squadron.
- I haven't seen that in my experience
- 4 because, you know, what we've been able to do, and
- 5 I haven't ran into commanders where I've had
- 6 issues, you know, as far as bringing up what's been
- 7 going on with their people because we've done a
- 8 fantastic job of educating commanders and
- 9 supervisors as far as the trauma of a sexual
- 10 assault.
- 11 And I think the biggest issues that we've
- 12 seen aren't so much from leadership as much as it
- 13 can be from peers. And what peers are saying to
- 14 victims when they come to work and making it harder
- 15 on them when they're trying to decide -- when they
- 16 start taking sides between the perpetrator, the
- 17 accused, versus the victim themselves. And that's
- 18 what causes issues for a victim.
- 19 MS. FERNANDEZ: Do we know if -- how the
- 20 Air Force is doing it is the same in the other
- 21 services?
- 22 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: Not for Army,

- 1 ma'am. For me and my advocates, we find that it is
- 2 better for the victim in many situations. We allow
- 3 the victim to choose. When the victim comes
- 4 forward and they report, right away that advocate
- 5 is trained to ask that victim are they comfortable
- 6 with them or do they want someone else that they
- 7 want to report to because we let them report
- 8 anywhere within the installation they want or
- 9 outside the installation. Just report.
- 10 With our experience, who knows that
- 11 soldier better than that advocate in that unit?
- 12 Who knows that unit's OPTEMPO better than that
- 13 advocate? So the commanders' and the leaders'
- 14 training, they're trained on SHARP. So when the
- 15 advocate reports to the SARC, the SARC goes to the
- 16 O-6. So the O-6 has complete control over the
- 17 victims and advocates. So the VA is able to
- 18 provide resources for that soldier because we're
- 19 supposed to know our soldiers.
- Some of the soldiers have families, and
- 21 they might have some other special needs that still
- 22 need to be taken care of. So if I get someone

- 1 outside to advocate, which we have done, then I've
- 2 still got to get the unit to help give that new
- 3 advocate information on that soldier. So in the
- 4 Army we do not have an issue with the advocates
- 5 within that unit advocating for that soldier
- 6 because soldiers mostly report to the people that
- 7 they trust and that they feel comfortable with. So
- 8 our main goal in our training is building a culture
- 9 of trust and dignity and respect.
- Now, to piggyback off what the Master
- 11 Sergeant said about reprisal, in 2000 -- between
- 12 2004 and '08, I would say I've seen a little bit of
- 13 that. But with the new change in the program and
- 14 the education that we're giving the soldiers and
- 15 the leaders, I see the very minimum of that. They
- 16 understand with SHARP, it's at the O-6 level. They
- 17 don't interject in that and ask a lot of questions.
- 18 If it's a brutal assault or something that may hit
- 19 the news, or the ambulance has to be called, we try
- 20 to safeguard that victim. And we can do an inter
- 21 post transfer if we need to. We have North Fork,
- 22 we have Main Post, and we can do whatever we need

- 1 to make sure the victim is safe.
- 2 But our main focus is what do you want.
- 3 We ensure that the victim makes all of his or her
- 4 choices on their own.
- 5 MS. BLANC: Ma'am, if I could just speak
- 6 to the Navy's response, we have sort of -- our
- 7 policy is sort of the same. We're in between. One
- 8 of the things is as a Sexual Response Coordinator,
- 9 my responsibility is to supervise my victim
- 10 advocates. So if the initial responding victim
- 11 advocate is someone who is in the direct chain of
- 12 command of the victim they're working with, I will
- 13 step in and assign a different victim advocate. We
- 14 feel if that that is a conflict of interest that
- 15 would jeopardize the ability of that -- of,
- 16 frankly, both individuals to have that supportive,
- 17 open, trusting, empowered advocacy relationship
- 18 that is so crucial for sexual assault victims in
- 19 their process.
- So we will talk to the victim and say what
- 21 is it that's best for you? Would you prefer to
- 22 work with someone who's geographically close to

- 1 you, maybe at a different command? Would you like
- 2 to work with someone within your same command but
- 3 in a different work space so there's not those same
- 4 conflicts?
- 5 One challenge, too, is that because our
- 6 military folks do work together, oftentimes we find
- 7 that they have lots of friendships, and that can be
- 8 a challenge in terms of if the person that I'm
- 9 responding to as a victim advocate is someone that
- 10 I care about as a friend, that's going to
- 11 jeopardize their ability to be that sort of
- 12 neutral, impartial safe space for that victim. And
- 13 so, we want to make sure -- my priorities as a SARC
- 14 are, number one, the victims, and number one, my
- 15 victim advocates. And part of that is making sure
- 16 that I'm protecting the best interests of both
- 17 folks.
- 18 And so, in that situation, we would look
- 19 at offering another advocate. I also have my full-
- 20 time civilian victim advocate at my disposal as
- 21 well, so I could have her step in and be the
- 22 advocate for that case.

- 1 MS. THOMPSON: I'd also like to say that
- 2 as a Victim Witness Liaison, I'm working right
- 3 there with the attorneys that are prosecuting these
- 4 cases. And so, if a victim comes to me and they
- 5 tell me that there's a problem in the unit, I can
- 6 go to that attorney and I say, look, you need to
- 7 talk to this commander. We need to get something
- 8 done for this victim, X, Y, or Z, whatever it may
- 9 be. And they really appreciate that.
- They need to know when they come to the
- 11 JAG Office that the people that they're talking to,
- 12 the prosecutors that they're talking to, and the
- 13 victim witness liaison is on their side, and that
- 14 they're there to help them, and they know that when
- 15 they come in to see us. So I have never had a
- 16 problem with that being a government employee and
- 17 working with them.
- MR. BRYANT: Madam Chair?
- 19 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes, Mr. Bryant?
- 20 MR. BRYANT: I have a question now. Those
- 21 of you who are working with -- in the military, not
- 22 to the exclusion of you on this end of the table --

- 1 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Could you speak
- 2 into the mic? Speak into the mic.
- 3 MS. FERNANDEZ: Okay, I'm sorry. Thank
- 4 you. My question is for those of you who are
- 5 working with victims in the military. Have you
- 6 ever experienced in your -- and you have many years
- 7 -- experienced instances where the convening
- 8 authority has either reduced the sentence that was
- 9 imposed in a court martial or reversed a
- 10 conviction? And if so, how is that communicated to
- 11 the victim, and does the victim have any input
- 12 prior to that decision?
- MS. THOMPSON: I have never had a sexual
- 14 assault case that was overturned by our convening
- 15 authority, nor have I seen a reduction in the
- 16 sentence by the convening authority. In my 18
- 17 years, I've never seen it at Fort Carson.
- MR. BRYANT: All right. Thank you.
- 19 Master Sergeant?
- 20 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: No, I haven't
- 21 seen one on post, but one example, I have had a
- 22 case off post where the civilian authorities said

- 1 there wasn't enough information in the case or
- 2 evidence to prosecute. Now, weekly when we come
- 3 together for our network meetings, we talk about
- 4 each case within that individual brigade.
- 5 MR. BRYANT: I'm talking about where
- 6 there's already been a conviction in a court
- 7 martial, not whether somebody decided not go
- 8 forward, because I have to believe even at Fort
- 9 Lewis where you are, there are cases where they
- 10 don't go forward for a variety of reasons. So that
- 11 happens in every system.
- 12 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: Yes, sir. Okay,
- 13 I have another sergeant first class. She was a
- 14 brutal sexual assault victim. Hers was overturned,
- 15 and it threw her for a loop. But one of -- on our
- 16 checklist, we have an intake form that we use with
- 17 our victims that the VAs have to monthly -- because
- 18 by the regulation, monthly they have to make
- 19 contact with their victim even after the case is
- 20 over as long as that victim feels they need.
- 21 When this was overturned, it was a
- 22 disaster for her. She fell apart. But she was

- 1 able to have an open door policy with the Chief of
- 2 Staff at 7th ID, because General Lanza was not on
- 3 post, to talk about what had taken place in her
- 4 case. And immediately the command got on the
- 5 phone, because it was overturned at Fort Bliss. So
- 6 I guess cases are relooked at in Bliss for the
- 7 appeal.
- 8 So it was overturned. They got on the
- 9 phone to find out what was the information, why was
- 10 it overturned. So as soon as they collected the
- 11 information, the victim was called to the Division,
- 12 and she was given the information by the JAG
- 13 lawyers.
- MR. BRYANT: All right. That's on the
- 15 appellate level. But my question was, and I think
- 16 you answered it already, at the convening authority
- 17 level for the courts martial, in your experience
- 18 have you seen a sexual assault case where the
- 19 conviction has been overturned or where the
- 20 sentence has been reduced by that convening
- 21 authority?
- 22 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: That's the only

- 1 one, sir, that I've seen. And they did reduce it.
- 2 He was initially given 12 years.
- 3 MR. BRYANT: Fort Bliss was not the
- 4 convening authority. They didn't --
- 5 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: The appeal.
- 6 MR. BRYANT: Right.
- 7 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: So that's what
- 8 he did. He appealed it.
- 9 MR. BRYANT: Your answer is, no, in your
- 10 experience you haven't seen it done by the
- 11 convening authority.
- 12 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: Yes, sir.
- MR. BRYANT: All right.
- DR. DICKMAN: Sir, I've never experienced
- 15 that, no.
- MR. BRYANT: All right.
- 17 MASTER SERGEANT ROUNTREE: Sir, in my
- 18 experience I've never.
- MR. BRYANT: All right. Ma'am? Ms.
- 20 Blanc?
- MS. BLANC: No, sir.
- MR. BRYANT: All right, thank you very

- 1 much.
- 2 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: Madam Chair?
- 3 Ladies, thank you all for being here today. The
- 4 scope of your experience and the information
- 5 provided has been very helpful.
- I have two questions. One is for those
- 7 that work on the military side of the house and one
- 8 for those that work from the civilian perspective.
- 9 And I'll ask you first because the last question
- 10 was directed just to the military providers.
- 11 Ladies, from what you've heard today -- I
- 12 mean, we've heard some great initiatives, some
- 13 great developments that have happened within the
- 14 military systems, but everything can be improved or
- 15 built upon. Based on what you've heard, is there
- 16 anything, with your experience and your knowledge
- 17 of providing victim services -- you've heard what
- 18 we are doing. Are there any suggestions that
- 19 you're hearing that we're not doing or things from
- 20 your experiences that we might benefit from? And
- 21 they're all looking at you now from the table.
- 22 MS. CAMP: Right. I think one of the

- 1 potential areas to really look at that you are in a
- 2 unique situation, that there can be a criminal
- 3 justice response, and we've spent a lot of time
- 4 talking about that today. But there may also be a
- 5 response to provide support for that victim and
- 6 some level of justice that does not involve a court
- 7 martial.
- 8 And if you can consider how to make that
- 9 happen, and I'm thinking in the civilian world of
- 10 Title 9 and how that happens on college campuses,
- 11 that there can be a judiciary review, which is
- 12 similar to court on a college campus. But there
- 13 can also be other things that happen on that campus
- 14 to assist that survivor and potentially you can
- 15 discipline the offender for bad behavior without
- 16 going -- having a criminal prosecution.
- 17 And I think that in all of the military
- 18 branches, you have that type of ability. If you
- 19 can't get through the court martial, if the victim
- 20 doesn't want to participate in that for some
- 21 reason, perhaps that there is some other way to
- 22 find justice for that survivor. And that you can

- 1 ensure that that victim can have a place to work
- 2 and do the type of job that they came to the
- 3 military to do, and hopefully keep the rest of the
- 4 military population safe as well.
- 5 So, you know, I would consider looking at,
- 6 you know, some of the stuff that some of the
- 7 universities are doing. They're taking a lot of
- 8 heat right now, so they're working on coming up
- 9 with systems that will work better, but Title 9 is
- 10 leading them in the right direction.
- MS. REID: I would just add that I think
- 12 there's a lot of data being collected. And perhaps
- 13 this is included in that, but I haven't heard
- 14 anything about that this morning or today. But I
- 15 do think it's important to know what is happening
- 16 to those cases where a report has been made, and
- 17 then what happens to those. How many of those
- 18 cases is a suspect actually arrested or charged, or
- 19 how many cases go forward through some kind of
- 20 prosecution, or what are those outcomes? What are
- 21 the outcomes for the victim?
- I think that, again, if we have an

- 1 interest in victims reporting, your unrestricted
- 2 reporting, we have to know what's happening to
- 3 those victims in those cases that are being
- 4 reported.
- 5 MS. JONES: Well, I have limited -- very
- 6 limited knowledge, you know, in everything that has
- 7 happened or transpired as far as the improvements
- 8 of, you know, reporting sexual assaults. From what
- 9 I've heard in the media and what has been presented
- 10 to me in the recent months has kind of been my
- 11 experience, my knowledge. But everything that I
- 12 hear today in terms of having a victim-centered
- 13 approach and how things used to be back in, you
- 14 know, the early 2000s, and how things are changing,
- 15 and how you all are working towards improving that,
- 16 I think the only thing that I could say with my
- 17 limited knowledge is that it seems that you guys
- 18 are moving in the right direction as far as making
- 19 sure that that is your goal is to make sure that
- 20 you have a victim-centered approach, as well the
- 21 issue that all you just raised in terms of if --
- 22 making sure that they're asking, "do you want this

- 1 advocate to be assigned?" So that's the only thing
- 2 I would add.
- 3 MS. THOMPSON: And I would agree with
- 4 that. The big difference between when I started
- 5 and now is astronomical. And one of the biggest
- 6 things that I think has made the difference is that
- 7 special victim CID agent because instead of
- 8 investigating the case like she might be lying and
- 9 let's start with that, they're starting up with,
- 10 hey, she's probably telling the truth and let's go
- 11 with that. So I think that's a huge difference.
- 12 And those specially-trained CID agents are
- 13 the first people that they're coming in contact
- 14 with, so that's really, really important. And I
- 15 love that program.
- And then the special victim prosecutor to
- 17 be there to mentor those brand new trial counsels
- 18 and make sure that they're teaching them how to
- 19 take that case forward, and making sure that
- 20 everything is done, you know, just right along the
- 21 way, and being in that courtroom to question the
- 22 victim in the sentencing phase, and making sure

- 1 everything is going the way it's supposed to. It's
- 2 been a huge difference.
- 3 And then with the SHARP Program, actually,
- 4 you know, even if nobody that goes through the
- 5 training becomes an advocate, it's okay because
- 6 they're starting to learn and change the culture
- 7 that is in the military about how we think about
- 8 sex assault victims. And I think that is just
- 9 wonderful.
- MR. BRYANT: Madam Chairman?
- 11 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: Thank you. On the
- 12 military side, the question that I had for you all,
- 13 several of you mentioned -- we're charged with
- 14 looking at the military's response to sexual
- 15 assault. And several -- and one aspect of that is
- 16 the role of the commander, and several of you
- 17 mentioned the commander's role in incorporating
- 18 lessons learned. The fact that your -- the crucial
- 19 nature of the command's response and the support
- 20 Ms. Thompson mentioned, Ms. Blanc had mentioned,
- 21 the fact that the SARC, the victim's assistant, and
- 22 the commander is a team effort.

- One of the proposals we've heard or one of
- 2 the suggestions being made is what would happen if
- 3 we took the -- you know, is the commander's role in
- 4 the prosecution portion, you know, the convening
- 5 authority or just even the recommendation chain for
- 6 sexual assault cases, does that in any way impede a
- 7 victim's coming forward? Would it be better if we
- 8 took that commander out of that aspect?
- 9 Based on your experience with the
- 10 commanders, based on your experience with the
- 11 victims, what would be your thoughts on that
- 12 particular proposal? Should the commanders have a
- 13 say in any part of the criminal justice process
- 14 when it comes to sexual assaults?
- 15 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: I would say yes
- 16 because from day one when we join the Army, we are
- 17 groomed and we are taught that the commander is a
- 18 figure of authority. So most soldiers -- when I
- 19 was a private, I went to my first duty station in
- 20 Korea for about nine months before I even really
- 21 talked one-on-one with my commander because we were
- 22 taught when you see the commander -- a first

- 1 sergeant coming, something is wrong. You've done
- 2 something wrong. If you've got to go report,
- 3 there's an issue.
- 4 (Laughter.)
- 5 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: So the commander
- 6 is a figure of authority that's very well
- 7 respected. Most soldiers, if you take it outside,
- 8 my experience, soldiers that go off post for a
- 9 case, they get their civilian lawyers, and they
- 10 figure out all this stuff how to get past it, not
- 11 realizing when they come back they've still got
- 12 their leadership to answer to. So when they come
- 13 back on post, they line up. We're taught
- 14 discipline. We're taught integrity. We're taught
- 15 respect. And those are Army values that we have to
- 16 follow.
- 17 The commander is, from my perspective, is
- 18 doing an awesome job with it, especially now with
- 19 the new directives from the Secretary of Defense
- 20 where the commanders are now the first face they
- 21 see in the training. The commanders are standing
- 22 up there letting them know this is my program, and

- 1 I own it, and this is what we're going to do. And
- 2 soldiers respect that because that's what we're
- 3 taught to do.
- Even me with 22 years of service, I work
- 5 for a two-star, but when it's time for me to go see
- 6 him, I get the jitters because that is a sign of
- 7 authority. That's a sign of the person that you
- 8 respect. That's like your home, mom and dad. Kids
- 9 mostly can get away with things with mama, but they
- 10 don't play with dad. So it's kind of the same
- 11 thing in the military.
- 12 If you remove the commander from that
- 13 equation, then what we're starting out in basic
- 14 training and AIT teaching these junior soldiers,
- 15 now you're confusing it by saying, oh, but they
- 16 don't have the authority to deal with you on this.
- 17 So it kind of messes up the thought process and
- 18 what we've done for many years in training and
- 19 teaching these soldiers the discipline and respect.
- MS. THOMPSON: And I would say that I have
- 21 not seen it -- can you hear me? I have not seen it
- 22 as a problem to get a case preferred. If you want

- 1 a case preferred, if that attorney is sitting there
- 2 with that victim, the victim wants to go forward,
- 3 the attorney thinks he can go forward, and
- 4 everybody is on board except for the commander,
- 5 that's okay because you've got other commanders to
- 6 go to. You can get that case preferred if you want
- 7 it preferred.
- 8 So it has not been an issue where I've
- 9 seen we didn't get a case to go forward. Now,
- 10 maybe somewhere back in the, you know, years, I
- 11 don't know. But it hasn't been anything recently
- 12 anyhow that I've ever seen where it's been a
- 13 problem.
- Commanders are -- they're listening to
- 15 this program, and they're paying attention. And
- 16 so, they are now -- they're sometimes saying let's
- 17 push a case forward when the attorneys are saying I
- 18 don't think I have enough evidence. And they'll
- 19 say I don't care. I want to find it, figure it
- 20 out, go forward with the case.
- 21 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: But do you think
- 22 they were pushing it forward even before this

- 1 Panel, before this increased scrutiny? Do you
- 2 think the commanders were sending the cases forward
- 3 anyway if they had a service member in their
- 4 command --
- 5 MS. THOMPSON: I can't --
- 6 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: I'm sorry. Do you
- 7 think -- you said that now they're going forward.
- 8 They're watching what we're all doing. Were they
- 9 doing it before? Were they -- if a victim of a
- 10 sexual assault or a complaint was brought to them,
- 11 were they taking it seriously? Were they sending
- 12 it forward?
- 13 MS. THOMPSON: You know, I think that
- 14 there's definitely been a change in that attitude.
- 15 There was a time where it was very difficult for
- 16 the command to understand or believe that, you
- 17 know, one of their good sergeants possibly raped
- 18 one of their female soldiers, or even if it was an
- 19 E-4 that raped another female soldier, that they
- 20 had a difficult time when they knew that that was
- 21 one of their best soldiers. So it was tough for
- 22 them. But I think that the training has taught

- 1 them to think a little differently on that.
- 2 But even then, when we had commanders who
- 3 did not want to go forward and the JAG said, hey,
- 4 this case needs to go forward, we went forward.
- 5 There was somebody in that chain of command that
- 6 would sign off on that charge, and it would go
- 7 forward.
- 8 MR. BRYANT: I wanted to just clarify what
- 9 you said a minute ago. So I think maybe you just
- 10 did. You said that if we couldn't find a commander
- 11 who would go forward, there would be other
- 12 commanders, and we'd go find one, words to that
- 13 effect. That struck me as very unusual, but maybe
- 14 what you meant was that it might get reviewed up
- 15 the chain of command above that commander? Okay.
- MS. THOMPSON: Yes, sir.
- DR. DICKMAN: I would like to respond to
- 18 that. I have had some great debates out there with
- 19 our military members about this issue because it is
- 20 in the news and a top concern for the military.
- 21 And there are commanders and all different ranks
- 22 that are on both sides.

- 1 My bottom line concern is that if we
- 2 remove this from commanders, it removes it from
- 3 being their issue, and we can't do that. In order
- 4 to address this problem, it is more than a SARC and
- 5 a victim's advocate issue to address this problem.
- 6 It is a commander's issue. It is a leadership
- 7 issue from supervisor, to squadron commander, to
- 8 wing commander, to, you know, all the way up. It
- 9 is a commander's issue.
- And very naturally as humans, if someone
- 11 says, hey, you don't have to worry about this, then
- 12 I'm not going to probably educate myself further
- 13 and know what I need to do and how to respond if
- 14 it's my airman because, oh, that's not my issue,
- 15 it's this other panel's issue. I personally really
- 16 worry about removing commanders because of that
- 17 aspect of that. Thank you.
- MS. BLANC: And just to piggyback on that,
- 19 ma'am, I think what's really important, we have to
- 20 understand what is actually the underlying question
- 21 that's being asked. I mean, the question around
- 22 should we remove commanders from this process,

- 1 really is, is that going to help bring more victims
- 2 forward, right?
- 3 And I think one danger with this issue is
- 4 that there is unfortunately no silver bullet.
- 5 There's no one piece of the program that I think we
- 6 can change or shift that is going to all of a
- 7 sudden, you know, unleash the floodgates of, you
- 8 know, all these victims who have been waiting years
- 9 to report are now going to feel comfortable coming
- 10 forward.
- I think we need to understand that the
- 12 trauma of a sexual assault is a very dynamic trauma
- 13 that impacts victims very, very differently. So
- 14 for some victims, removing the commander from that
- 15 role may feel -- may give them the confidence that
- 16 they need to come forward and report, and that
- 17 might be helpful for them. However, there may be
- 18 other service members out there similar to Master
- 19 Sergeant where removing the commander from that
- 20 role would not help them feel more confident in the
- 21 system.
- 22 So I think one challenge is that we have

- 1 to be really careful about what are some unintended
- 2 consequences of making these types of changes. And
- 3 I think we can look at other ways to help victims
- 4 feel comfortable and confident in the system that
- 5 may not have the same unintended consequences of
- 6 removing the commanding officer from the process
- 7 that I think may be more effective.
- But at the same time, we also need to
- 9 recognize, and this is sort of going back to,
- 10 Professor Hillman, your question earlier around
- 11 what is that conversion rate that we're looking
- 12 for. I think we need to be careful around saying
- 13 we want 100 percent of cases reported or 100
- 14 percent of our restricted reports to go
- 15 unrestricted, because that's not the right answer
- 16 for some victims. And I think it's really
- 17 important that we recognize that we have the
- 18 capacity within our response systems to honor what
- 19 that victim's needs are. If a victim needs to not
- 20 report or if a victim needs to not change their
- 21 report from a restricted report to unrestricted,
- 22 there needs to be space to allow for that.

- 1 And the final thing I would say is that in
- 2 my experience, most victims, when deciding whether
- 3 or not to report or to do an unrestricted report
- 4 versus a restricted report, the main predictor is
- 5 really their peer group, not what is my commanding
- 6 officer going to think, or are they going to be
- 7 involved in this process, but what is my mom going
- 8 to think? What is my best friend going to say?
- 9 How is my boyfriend going to react? And I think
- 10 those are the pieces that unfortunately we're not
- 11 able to address at our level.
- MS. FERNANDEZ: Madam Chair?
- 13 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Madam Chair?
- 14 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yeah?
- 15 MS. FERNANDEZ: This is what I find a
- 16 little inconsistent. On some level you're saying,
- 17 well, if an advocate has to go up against their
- 18 commander, that's a problem. And so, you might
- 19 want to have an advocate that's outside the
- 20 command. But having the victim go up against the
- 21 commander isn't a problem.
- I mean, you could have somebody coming

- 1 forward that the commander looks at and goes, you
- 2 know what, I don't believe this person. Just like
- 3 the commander would say, I don't believe this
- 4 advocate. What's the difference in those two
- 5 situations? Why is it okay to have it in the same
- 6 unit in one circumstance and not okay in the other?
- 7 MS. THOMPSON: I don't think that it's
- 8 where the victim goes into the commander's office
- 9 and the commander does an inquiry or anything like
- 10 that. The victim is going to the CID Office,
- 11 they're reporting the crime, and then the
- 12 information is passed to the command that this was
- 13 reported.
- I don't know too many -- I mean, they
- 15 don't go in and sit and talk to the commander --
- 16 MS. FERNANDEZ: No, I understand that.
- 17 MS. THOMPSON: -- about their case. Yeah.
- 18 MS. FERNANDEZ: Do you want to clarify?
- MR. BRYANT: Oh, no, you've got it. We
- 20 understand that process. We understand that
- 21 process that the victim doesn't go into the
- 22 colonel's office and discuss this.

- 1 CHAIRMAN JONES: I'm sorry, I'm having a
- 2 little trouble hearing you.
- 3 MR. BRYANT: We understand that the
- 4 victim --
- 5 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Could you speak
- 6 into the mic?
- 7 MR. BRYANT: -- does not go into the
- 8 colonel's office -- still no? What's the matter?
- 9 I don't know. Is this better?
- 10 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yeah.
- 11 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Yes.
- MR. BRYANT: Finally? All right.
- 13 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you.
- MR. BRYANT: I should've left this with
- 15 you. We understand that the victim does not go in
- 16 and talk to the colonel, to the 0-6, about her
- 17 case. But it at some point comes to that convening
- 18 authority's attention what the evidence is and who
- 19 the parties are. And that's the inquiry here in
- 20 terms of the answers earlier about maybe there
- 21 isn't a conflict when the victim advocate is
- 22 working for that commander and when the victim is

- 1 also working for the commander. And that's the
- 2 inconsistency that Ms. Fernandez was asking about.
- 3 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: Okay. I
- 4 understand now what she's asking. The process goes
- 5 if a victim -- if I get a call right now -- say I'm
- 6 the on-call victim advocate and I get a call. I'll
- 7 arrange to meet with that victim, sit down and talk
- 8 to the victim. The victim never really goes to the
- 9 commander. The victim advocate does an intake
- 10 statement. They explain to the victim you have
- 11 choices. You've got a no report, restricted, or
- 12 unrestricted. And they have -- and we give them an
- 13 opportunity to think about it, take a break.
- 14 Sometimes it takes all day.
- 15 Once the soldier feels comfortable and
- 16 begins to tell us exactly what happened, it goes
- 17 from the victim advocate to the SARC, the sexual
- 18 assault response coordinator, who works for the O-
- 19 6. Then the SARC writes the report, does the
- 20 initial report to the commander that, sir,
- 21 something happened.
- MS. FERNANDEZ: Let me give this one more

- 1 try because I still think that we're off. This is
- 2 my question. So somebody comes to an advocate and
- 3 reports a case, and in the -- let's give this as a
- 4 hypothetical, and the victim says, I want to be
- 5 transferred. And that advocate needs to go up to
- 6 the SARC now and say this person wants to be
- 7 transferred. And then the SARC goes up to the
- 8 commander, and the commander says, no, I don't
- 9 think we're going to transfer here.
- 10 Why could that possibly be a problem for
- 11 the advocate who is advocating for something that
- 12 the commander doesn't want while you're saying it
- 13 is not a problem for the victim? The request is
- 14 actually initially coming from the victim?
- DR. DICKMAN: I would like to try to
- 16 answer that. I don't -- well, first, let me
- 17 clarify that in terms of the case disposition, it
- 18 is the offender's commander that gets to make that
- 19 decision. So it's not the victim's commander.
- 20 Now, in some cases it's the same commander, but in
- 21 terms of the case disposition, it's not the
- 22 victim's commander that makes that decision.

- 1 The reason that oftentimes the victim
- 2 advocate does not come from that same command with
- 3 the same commander is that because the scenario you
- 4 just gave can happen. And for a victim advocate to
- 5 say, sir, ma'am, very politely, but firmly, we need
- 6 to have this done for our victim, it allows for the
- 7 removal of that supervision or oversight or here's
- 8 your rating as a senior NCO or as an officer, and
- 9 it's going to be affected because you went against
- 10 me as the commander. That whole aspect is taken
- 11 out when that victim advocate is not under that
- 12 same command.
- 13 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes?
- 14 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Okay. I'd just
- 15 like to put a finer point or a different point on
- 16 the very important question that was asked before
- 17 about the role of the commander. In your
- 18 experience -- anyone. I'm just asking this of the
- 19 military, although if any of you want to answer, of
- 20 course you can. But those of you in the military,
- 21 people who supervise victim advocates or are victim
- 22 advocates, have you ever had the experience of a

- 1 victim or a survivor saying to you that I did not
- 2 report because of the commander, because of my
- 3 concern about the commander's attitude? Have you
- 4 ever had -- if the victim -- if you've never heard
- 5 a victim said, have you ever heard anyone say that
- 6 they know people who have not reported in the
- 7 military because of their concern about the
- 8 commander, whether it's reprisal, whether it's
- 9 promotion, whether it's whatever. Has that ever
- 10 been in your experience, anyone here who's in the
- 11 military?
- 12 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: I have not.
- 13 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: No.
- 14 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: Not specifically
- 15 the commander, no.
- 16 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Okay.
- 17 MS. THOMPSON: And I have, but it's been
- 18 several years ago, so not since we started the
- 19 SHARP Program.
- 20 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: And how long was
- 21 that?
- MS. THOMPSON: Oh, what has it been, five

- 1 -- I don't know.
- 2 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Five years?
- 3 MS. THOMPSON: Five years or so.
- 4 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: And you?
- 5 DR. DICKMAN: I have not, ma'am. I have
- 6 had to educate commanders in terms of after a case
- 7 has come forward. So the first answer is, no, I
- 8 have not had anyone say I've never reported or I
- 9 wouldn't report because of my commander. Now, I
- 10 have had unrestricted cases, and as a sexual
- 11 assault response team issues have come up, and I
- 12 have had to follow through by educating commanders
- 13 on, "have you thought of this? Or, "you're not
- 14 looking at that," or, "please look at that."
- 15 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: But that's a
- 16 different story. Have you ever had that
- 17 experience, Master Sergeant?
- MASTER SERGEANT ROUNTREE: No, ma'am.
- 19 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: And you, Ms.
- 20 Blanc?
- 21 MS. BLANC: No, ma'am. And I think one of
- 22 the things I referenced in my statement is that 30-

- 1 day in-brief with the command triad. And I find
- 2 that that's a great opportunity to talk about
- 3 expectations that the role of the victim advocate
- 4 may at times, you know, is a sort of unique role
- 5 that they advocate for the needs of the victim.
- 6 And so, that way everyone is really clear from the
- 7 get-go around sort of responsibilities and roles.
- 8 And in my experience, I have not had what
- 9 has been shared by some of my colleagues in terms
- 10 of having negative attitudes towards victim
- 11 advocates by commanding officers. That is not my
- 12 experience at all.
- CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: But you've never
- 14 had this incident of a victim --
- MS. BLANC: No, ma'am.
- 16 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: -- refusing --
- MS. BLANC: No, ma'am.
- 18 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: -- to come
- 19 forward or advising you that she or he wasn't going
- 20 to come forward because of the commander.
- MS. BLANC: No, ma'am.
- 22 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: You've never

- 1 heard of that either.
- MS. BLANC: No, ma'am.
- 3 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Okay.
- 4 MS. BLANC: Just what I heard on CNN.
- 5 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Right, but in
- 6 your experience, right. Okay. Let me ask another
- 7 question. A reverse of the question was asked
- 8 before, which is what would you learn from the
- 9 military. What have you heard about the private
- 10 sector here today, people in the military, that you
- 11 would like to follow through on? And for example,
- 12 one thing that occurs to me is the statement that
- 13 the victim -- I think it's Ms. Camp who said that
- 14 every appearance, the victim's advocate is present,
- 15 or you had said that, Ms. Reid. Okay. Is that
- 16 something that exists in the military?
- 17 SPEAKERS: Yes.
- 18 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Every appearance.
- 19 So is there anything else you've heard in the
- 20 military about the private sector here today that
- 21 you think would be -- that should be emulated or
- 22 that you'd like to adopt?

- 1 COLONEL (RET.) COOK: And, ma'am, I think
- 2 that was Ms. Ivey on the phone who had said every
- 3 victim has the right to be present at the
- 4 proceedings, the right to speak during every part
- 5 of the process, and she had gone through that. So
- 6 she's still on the phone, I think.
- 7 MS. IVEY: Yes, I'm here.
- 8 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Anyone from --
- 9 I'm sorry.
- 10 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: Now, we are with
- 11 our SARC that we set up at JBLM, we are taking best
- 12 practices from our civilian counterparts by having
- 13 the resource center because it's not located
- 14 anywhere around any of the brigades or any of the
- 15 unit areas. It is totally separate so that the
- 16 soldiers can go there and report if that's what
- 17 they want to do. So we have pulled some of the
- 18 best practices from the civilian sector.
- 19 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Okay. Another
- 20 question I have quickly. Do you do -- how do you
- 21 assess the satisfaction of the victim with your
- 22 services, because I haven't seen -- is there a

- 1 standard practice for doing that either in the
- 2 civilian sector or in the military so that you know
- 3 what kind of job you're doing?
- 4 MS. JONES: We actually give client
- 5 surveys to all of our victims and have them mail it
- 6 back into us, or they can just fill that out in
- 7 court. They typically will mail it back into us,
- 8 the information. They can leave their name and
- 9 stuff, optional. But we make sure that we -- they
- 10 fill out as much as possible as far as the charge,
- 11 what type of you know, what was the outcome of the
- 12 case, and ask them a list of questions not only
- 13 having to do with the prosecution of the case,
- 14 their interactions with the prosecutor, but also
- 15 their interactions with us. Did they feel that
- 16 their rights were met? Did they understand their
- 17 rights, so forth and so on? So that also helps us
- 18 as far as moving forward, you know, what are we
- 19 doing and making sure that we're on the up and up.
- MR. BRYANT: And Ms. Jones could tell you
- 21 also that in her jurisdiction, and correct me if
- 22 I'm wrong, the witnesses or the victims are given

- 1 an opportunity to speak prior to sentencing.
- 2 MS. JONES: Correct.
- 3 MR. BRYANT: They can either speak or they
- 4 can submit a written statement what the effect of
- 5 the crime has been on them. And the prosecution
- 6 could actually get a continuance if, for instance,
- 7 there's a bond hearing and her office has not had
- 8 an opportunity to get in touch with the victim to
- 9 let them know the bond hearing is tomorrow morning
- 10 at 8:30. The prosecution can get a continuance
- 11 until that person can be notified.
- MS. JONES: Absolutely. Victims can give
- 13 a written or oral statement at the --
- 14 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: I'm not asking
- 15 about that.
- MS. JONES: Okay.
- 17 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: I'm asking about
- 18 how people -- how you know that the people you're
- 19 serving are satisfied with the services you
- 20 provide. That's every --
- 21 MS. JONES: They tell us as well as give
- 22 us --

- 1 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: You have a survey
- 2 that you give them and you say are we doing a good
- 3 job.
- 4 MS. JONES: Correct.
- 5 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Anybody else do
- 6 that? You do that, too, Ms. Reid?
- 7 MS. REID: Yes.
- 8 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: You do that, too,
- 9 Ms. Camp?
- 10 MS. CAMP: We have a -- most of our rape
- 11 crisis centers can do satisfaction surveys, but
- 12 some are also trying to measure outcome evaluations
- 13 based on how a survivor -- on what a survivor's
- 14 goals that they set for themselves. So asking a
- 15 survivor what do you want to happen here. And
- 16 then, once moved along in the process for a while,
- 17 check in with them again. How are you doing on
- 18 those goals that you set for yourself?
- 19 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Okay. Military,
- 20 what do we do?
- 21 MASTER SERGEANT CHAPMAN: We have -- like
- 22 I said, we have the checklist that the VAs use. We

- 1 have a checklist where we check back with our
- 2 victims on a monthly basis, and we ask them have we
- 3 met your needs, what do you need next, what can we
- 4 do to help you further your career. So we talk to
- 5 them one-on-one. And they're also invited to the
- 6 sensing session that the CG has every 90 days with
- 7 previous victims if they want to participate.
- 8 DR. DICKMAN: I think that that's my
- 9 experience as well for the victims that stay
- 10 connected with us and stay involved with our
- 11 services. And so, when they come to that end
- 12 point, it's that same discussion of have you met
- 13 your goals. Why do you feel you're ready to move
- 14 on?
- 15 But I will share that there are cases when
- 16 we don't hear back from victims and cases are
- 17 closed because they do not return phone calls, they
- 18 do not return emails. You know, when someone
- 19 approaches them, they just are done. And in that
- 20 case I don't know where either they were
- 21 dissatisfied, or where we failed them, or where
- 22 they didn't get what they needed, or if they were

- 1 satisfied and are ready to move on. There's no
- 2 connection in some of those cases.
- 3 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Do you think
- 4 there needs to be some more systematic way of --
- 5 MS. CAMP: Absolutely.
- 6 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: -- of assessing
- 7 victims' satisfaction?
- 8 MS. CAMP: Absolutely. And I know that --
- 9 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Everybody in the
- 10 military I see shaking their heads. Here's another
- 11 real quick one. Is there a standard for how many
- 12 victim advocates there should be per size of the
- 13 number of troops, because we've been told, oh,
- 14 we're hiring another 50 this, another 40 this,
- 15 another 80 that. Is that enough? How do you know
- 16 when enough -- what's adequate? Is there some
- 17 standard that you are all using in the military? I
- 18 mean, maybe there's some standard in the private
- 19 sector, too. But how do we know what we need?
- MS. BLANC: I can answer for the Navy.
- 21 There is currently no standard in terms of we need
- 22 to have X number of advocates per X number of

- 1 sailors. However, I have conversations with my
- 2 commands, and we look at the number of personnel we
- 3 have. And then I talk about wanting to make sure
- 4 that we have a sufficient advocacy population that
- 5 will accurately reflect our total population. So
- 6 making sure that we have a combination of both male
- 7 and female advocates, making sure that we have a
- 8 good mix of ranks, a good mix of ages, a good mix
- 9 of job functions, and different things like that,
- 10 so that way we can make sure that we're meeting the
- 11 needs of that victim.
- 12 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Do you have
- 13 enough do you think?
- MS. BLANC: I'm sorry?
- 15 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Do you have
- 16 enough victim advocates?
- MS. BLANC: I believe I do, absolutely.
- 18 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Does someone else
- 19 want to answer?
- DR. DICKMAN: Ours is the same. It's
- 21 based on working with the commander. We have many
- 22 units that are out individually with maybe 20

- 1 airmen, and we make sure there's at least one
- 2 victim advocate. So it is based on the population
- 3 and size.
- In terms of having enough, I have enough
- 5 to service what's needing to be served. Would I
- 6 like a thousand, a hundred thousand victim
- 7 advocates? Absolutely.
- 8 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Okay.
- 9 CHAIRMAN JONES: Any other questions?
- 10 (No response.)
- 11 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you so much. This
- 12 was really very, very helpful. Thank you, Ms.
- 13 Ivey. And we'll take a 10-minute break now.
- 14 (Whereupon, a recess was taken.)
- 15 CHAIRMAN JONES: All right. We're now
- 16 going to go to the portion of today's Panel that
- 17 are presentations from advocacy organizations. And
- 18 I want to just apologize for keeping you here so
- 19 late and getting such a late start, but you have
- 20 our full attention, believe me.
- We'll begin with Ms. Parrish, who's
- 22 President of Protect Our Defenders, and then we'll

- 1 take it from there.
- 2 MS. PARRISH: Thank you.
- 3 CHAIRMAN JONES: Ms. Parrish?
- 4 MS. PARRISH: Madam Chairwoman,
- 5 distinguished Panel members, thank you for
- 6 providing the opportunity to speak about this
- 7 crisis.
- 8 In 2012, 26,000 service members
- 9 experienced unwanted sexual contact -- rape, sexual
- 10 assault, and other sexual crimes -- a 35 percent
- 11 increase from 2010. Some have tried to cast doubt
- 12 on these, the DoD's, own statistically valid
- 13 survey-based estimates. In fact, the estimate does
- 14 not include sexual harassment. Unwanted sexual
- 15 contact is clearly and graphically defined and
- 16 provided to all respondents before they answer the
- 17 survey, and we welcome further questions on this
- 18 issue.
- 19 Protect Our Defenders was founded on the
- 20 simple notion that our servicemen and women deserve
- 21 a professional and unbiased justice system equal to
- 22 the system afforded to the civilians they protect.

- 1 We come here today on behalf of both veterans and
- 2 active duty service members who were raped and
- 3 assaulted. For decades and today, their cases have
- 4 been swept under the rug. They have been silenced,
- 5 pushed out, left to pick up the shattered pieces of
- 6 their lives.
- 7 The Veterans Administration reports
- 8 veterans diagnosed with military sexual trauma
- 9 visited VA facilities 696,250 times in 2010.
- 10 Through veterans and service members sharing their
- 11 stories and through our peer support and pro bono
- 12 legal network, we have learned much about the
- 13 broken system. Through this network, we regularly
- 14 receive requests from victims who are facing
- 15 harassment, ostracism, retaliation, and barriers at
- 16 every step of the process. The system is
- 17 encumbered with command conflict of interest and
- 18 bias.
- 19 One individual can and often does
- 20 intervene in support of the higher-ranking and more
- 21 valued perpetrator. The culture of victim
- 22 disbelief and intimidation is deeply ingrained.

- 1 According to the Department of Defense, 50 percent
- 2 of victims report their perpetrator was of higher
- 3 rank, and 25 percent of victims indicated the
- 4 offender is someone in their chain of command. Of
- 5 those few who did report, 62 percent stated they
- 6 were retaliated against. Our intake work supports
- 7 those numbers.
- 8 One service member put it this way. "I
- 9 still cannot grasp what happened to me. When
- 10 mentioned to commanders, nothing is done. Your
- 11 report gets lost. People turn their backs on you.
- 12 For 10 years I was honored to wear the uniform, but
- 13 I was treated like a second class citizen."
- 14 This system is plagued by inexperienced
- 15 and under trained staff, arbitrary and inconsistent
- 16 application of legal requirements and procedures.
- 17 Evidence and documents, including victims' medical
- 18 and personnel records, are inappropriately
- 19 accessed, modified, falsified, or misplaced. Each
- 20 base commander seems to determine how or whether a
- 21 given law or procedure is implemented. Expedited
- 22 transfers are a prime example. We recently

- 1 provided legal counsel to a victim who fought for
- 2 eight months for such a transfer, and it took
- 3 intervention by a member of Congress to make it
- 4 happen.
- 5 While the military brass calls on fellow
- 6 service members to step up on behalf of victims,
- 7 those that do often find their careers at risk.
- 8 Several months ago, a commander wrote me. "I have
- 9 a young female soldier. As her commander, I have
- 10 supported and encouraged her reporting but have
- 11 been disappointed in the way it has been handled
- 12 and the lack of support given by her command,
- 13 higher than me. I would appreciate any direction
- 14 you could advise. As I am still in the command,
- 15 discretion would be appreciated."
- The military justice system is arbitrary.
- 17 There are no sentencing quidelines. Article 32
- 18 hearings are often a defense free for all where the
- 19 rules of evidence don't apply and victims' privacy
- 20 rights are regularly violated. SARCs are called
- 21 upon to violate victims' confidentiality. Good
- 22 military character defense is used as an excuse not

- 1 to convict. The clemency process disregards the
- 2 victim and gives the accused a second chance to
- 3 avoid punishment, to argue their case, this time
- 4 with no rules of evidence or participation by the
- 5 prosecution.
- 6 We suggest the following reforms to
- 7 improve the experience of victims and deliver
- 8 professional and unbiased, effective justice for
- 9 all concerned:
- 10 Require those that assign the
- 11 responsibility to convene general courts martial
- 12 not to be in the chain of either the accused or the
- 13 victim. This reform would increase trust,
- 14 reporting, and transparency, and, therefore,
- 15 command accountability. Shifting the convening
- 16 authority out of the chain would reduce the
- 17 possibility or even the appearance of unlawful
- 18 command influence. In the now infamous Naval
- 19 Academy case, counsel of both the victim and the
- 20 accused filed motions alleging bias.
- We see commanders who delay or resist
- 22 taking the step to prefer charges. Prosecutors

- 1 should have the authority to, based on the
- 2 available evidence, decide whether to go forward to
- 3 an Article 32 hearing. Commanders are often
- 4 conflicted and, almost without exception, are not
- 5 as prepared as trained prosecutors to make a
- 6 judgment based on available evidence whether a case
- 7 should go forward to an Article 32.
- 8 We must improve training, controls, and
- 9 facilities to ensure victims are not
- 10 inappropriately deterred from reporting and to
- 11 properly gather and protect evidence. There is a
- 12 history of evidence getting lost, tampered with, or
- 13 even fabricated. In fact, we have such evidence
- 14 here today, and we will be glad to show you
- 15 privately because we still have a case ongoing.
- While the military touts seemingly endless
- 17 ways in which a victim can report, the fact is that
- 18 those victims who want to come forward are often
- 19 directed not to report. They are often
- 20 inappropriately threatened with collateral
- 21 misconduct, and if they do go forward, targeted
- 22 with a barrage of minor infractions as a pretext to

- 1 force them out of the service. One soldier
- 2 reported, "I was on my second deployment doing
- 3 missions in Iraq when I was initially harassed and
- 4 finally raped. When I tried to talk to my squad
- 5 leader, I got shut down. I waited and spoke with
- 6 my platoon leaders. I got told if I say another
- 7 word to anyone, that I was going to be charged with
- 8 adultery. In May 2012, I was sent back to the
- 9 States and tried to pursue it. The next thing you
- 10 know, I got told they are chaptering me on an
- 11 adjustment disorder. I am one of the unreported
- 12 statistics, but not without trying. He is free and
- 13 able to do it again as long as he wears the
- 14 uniform. The uniform represents a protective
- 15 shield if you're a rapist with rank."
- Victims, whether or not they report, often
- 17 face retaliation from their perpetrator looking to
- 18 get rid of the evidence, reduce the risk. In
- 19 contrast to the civilian justice process, the UCMJ
- 20 and Rules of Court Martial have been broadly
- 21 interpreted to require victims to submit to
- 22 multiple, often abusive, interviews with defense

- 1 counsel and their forensic psychologists. The
- 2 defense should not have a right to interview the
- 3 victim before the actual court martial proceeding.
- 4 Today Article 32 hearings have evolved into mini-
- 5 trials used by the defense to violate victims'
- 6 privacy rights, harass, exhaust, confuse them to
- 7 the point they risk contradicting their own
- 8 testimony, and pressure them to the degree that
- 9 they often decide to no longer participate in the
- 10 judicial process.
- 11 MRE 412 Privacy Right Rule -- Rape Shield
- 12 Rule of Evidence must be barred from admission in
- 13 preliminary hearings. Article 32 hearings should
- 14 be reformed to more closely resemble the civilian
- 15 justice Federal system 5.1 Preliminary Hearing to
- 16 determine whether probable cause exists with the
- 17 additional requirement that victims' testimony be
- 18 voluntary. Judges should preside.
- 19 Victims should be represented by legal
- 20 counsel to advise them on their options, protect
- 21 their rights, and avoid inappropriate questions.
- 22 They should be available from the beginning prior

- 1 to their filing the initial unrestricted report and
- 2 continuing throughout the entire processes.
- 3 Good military character defense should be
- 4 eliminated in all but unique -- military unique
- 5 offenses, such as disobeying an order. There is no
- 6 civilian equivalent. It encourages witnesses to
- 7 choose sides rather than only address the relevant
- 8 facts. Commanders and senior officers use the
- 9 opportunity to send messages in favor of the
- 10 defendant, such as, "Do you think I'd be testifying
- 11 for him if I thought he was guilty?" This defense
- 12 tends to turn the trial into a popularity contest.
- 13 Uniform sentencing guidelines modeled upon
- 14 existing Federal civilian sentencing standards
- 15 should be established. Further, military judges
- 16 should pronounce a sentence, not the panel.
- 17 Currently sentences are extremely inconsistent and
- 18 often devoid of any relationship to the severity of
- 19 the offense. Military court martial panels are
- 20 notorious for recommending light sentences. They
- 21 are often swayed by concerns for the accused and
- 22 their families. They are influenced by mandatory

- 1 instruction that list alternatives, including no
- 2 incarceration, extra duty, and even no punishment
- 3 at all, while frequently not listing the maximum
- 4 sentences allowed for these felonies.
- 5 The convening authority should not be
- 6 allowed to set aside a conviction or reduce a
- 7 sentence pronounced at trial. Any clemency
- 8 procedure should be elevated to higher authority
- 9 and only occur after all available appeals have
- 10 been exhausted.
- 11 For any post-trial review process that is
- 12 retained, it should require consideration of input
- 13 from the victim. If reduction or clemency is to be
- 14 granted, the victim should be personally informed
- 15 by the convening authority.
- 16 A unique justice track should be created
- 17 in all service branches similar to that recently
- 18 created by the Navy. It should enable JAGs who
- 19 prefer and are particularly good at criminal
- 20 justice work to specialize and continue to advance
- 21 in rank. Today, those with special aptitude and
- 22 interest in the field, after having gained valuable

- 1 experience in criminal justice, must rotate into
- 2 other specialties to gain eligibility for
- 3 advancement in rank.
- In conclusion, as retired Lieutenant
- 5 General Claudia Kennedy recently said, "The
- 6 imbalance of power and authority held by commanders
- 7 in dealing with sexual assault must be corrected.
- 8 There has to be independent oversight over what is
- 9 happening in these cases. Simply put, we must
- 10 remove the conflict of interest in the current
- 11 system."
- 12 This summer former Pentagon General
- 13 Counsel, Jay Johnson, took the extraordinary step
- 14 and publicly stated, "I have recently come to the
- 15 conclusion the problem, the bad behavior so
- 16 pervasive, we need to look at fundamental change."
- 17 Why should a legal decision be left to a
- 18 non-lawyer often connected with those involved and
- 19 with personal interests at stake? How could this
- 20 be expected to consistently produce a just outcome?
- 21 Thank you for your time and attention to
- 22 this crisis.

- 1 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very much, Ms.
- 2 Parrish. Ms. Petersen, did you have a
- 3 presentation?
- 4 MS. PETERSEN: I don't have opening
- 5 statements.
- 6 CHAIRMAN JONES: Okay, thank you. Mr.
- 7 Jacob? And this is Greg Jacob who's a former
- 8 marine and the Policy Director now for Service
- 9 Women's Action Network.
- 10 MR. JACOB: Thank you, Judge Jones.
- 11 Sorry, I'm fighting a cold, so I'll continue to
- 12 fight on.
- Good afternoon, Judge Jones and
- 14 distinguished members of the Panel. On behalf of
- 15 the Service Women's Action Network, I'd like to
- 16 thank you for the opportunity to provide testimony.
- 17 The Service Women's action Network, or
- 18 SWAN, is a veterans' founded, veterans' led non-
- 19 profit. SWAN's mission is to transform military
- 20 culture by securing equal opportunity and freedom
- 21 to serve without discrimination, harassment, or
- 22 assault, and to reform veteran services to ensure

- 1 high quality healthcare and benefits for women,
- 2 veterans, and their families. We accomplish our
- 3 mission through policy reform, media advocacy,
- 4 litigation, and direct services.
- 5 Prior to my work as the Policy Director
- 6 for SWAN, I spent -- served from 1994 to 2004 in
- 7 the United States Marine Corps. I was deployed in
- 8 harm's way and combat as an infantry non-
- 9 commissioned officer. And after my commissioning,
- 10 I served as an infantry officer, and platoon
- 11 commander, company commander, and operations
- 12 officer billets.
- During my last tour, I was the company
- 14 commander at an entry level training command where
- 15 I learned of the presence of what I would call a
- 16 sexual predator in the company, an E-6 who
- 17 systematically targeted, harassed, and assaulted
- 18 the young privates and PFCs who were in his charge.
- 19 After conducting a thorough investigation and
- 20 referring this individual to higher headquarters
- 21 for discipline, I saw firsthand how senior
- 22 commanders discredited the victim, punished her

- 1 supervisors, and in the end simply transferred the
- 2 perpetrator to another unit.
- 3 At the last hearing, the Panel discussed
- 4 the role of the commander, and based on my
- 5 experience, I'd like to share a few comments on
- 6 that issue before I move forward with the remainder
- 7 of my testimony.
- 8 During my service as an enlisted infantry
- 9 marine and later as an infantry officer, I found
- 10 myself on both the giving and sometimes receiving
- 11 end of military discipline. I can tell you from
- 12 experience, unequivocally, time and again, that it
- 13 is the force that shapes the conduct of units,
- 14 determines the climates of units, ensures the
- 15 readiness and morale of units, and enables units to
- 16 accomplish everything from marching to the chow
- 17 hall to seemingly impossible combat missions. It's
- 18 leadership exhibited daily from the ranks of the
- 19 non-commissioned officers, staff non-commissioned
- 20 officers, and company grade officers, none of which
- 21 have the sacrosanct court martial and convening
- 22 authority that the DoD likes so much.

- 1 For the Pentagon to assert that such
- 2 authority is the linchpin of good and discipline is
- 3 not only incorrect, it actually insults the
- 4 services and sacrifice of these front line leaders.
- 5 Ask any marine and they'll tell you that troops
- 6 don't charge uphill or kick down doors or drag
- 7 wounded comrades to safety because they fear a
- 8 court martial. Simply put, they follow orders
- 9 because good leadership inspires and good
- 10 discipline compels.
- 11 When a sexual assault occurs, it actually
- 12 does damage to a unit. It traumatizes everyone to
- 13 some degree and puts the operational readiness of
- 14 the unit at risk. The commander's priorities must
- 15 be to ensure that the victim is cared for if
- 16 they're in that chain of command and to restore
- 17 unit cohesion and operational readiness. Under the
- 18 current system, commanders are forced to split
- 19 their priorities and their resources between
- 20 managing the unit and managing the court martial
- 21 process. And along with the time and resources of
- 22 commanders, the staff judge advocates and the

- 1 senior staff NCOs have to expend their resources on
- 2 advising that commander, leaving the unit, and at
- 3 times even the victim, to twist in the wind.
- 4 On top of all that, commanders are already
- 5 swimming upstream trying their best to change the
- 6 culture around sexual violence. But under the
- 7 current command-centric system, commanders lack the
- 8 freedom to talk directly and effectively about
- 9 preventing sex crimes due to the looming specter of
- 10 undue command influence. The command-centric
- 11 system ties the commander's hands so they're unable
- 12 to exercise the critical proactive leadership that
- 13 is key in preventing retaliation, maintaining unit
- 14 readiness, and enforcing good order and discipline.
- 15 The current system forces commanders to put a
- 16 priority on prosecuting sex crimes rather than
- 17 preventing them in the first place.
- 18 My experience shows that the issue is with
- 19 the system, not the people. Most commanders want
- 20 to do the right thing when it comes to playing the
- 21 role they've been given in the current command-
- 22 centric system. The problem is, though, when it

- 1 comes to the prosecution and conviction of serious
- 2 criminal conduct, good intentions are not enough.
- 3 Commanders must be leaders, not lawyers, in the
- 4 battle against sexual violence, and we cannot
- 5 expect them to win as long as they are forced to
- 6 carry a rifle in one hand and a gavel in the other.
- 7 Much has improved in the past few years
- 8 with regard to victims' responsive services to
- 9 assist men and women who have experienced crimes of
- 10 sexual violence while serving in the military, yet
- 11 more needs to be done. SWAN has been leading the
- 12 charge in sexual violence prevention and policy
- 13 reform since it was founded in 2007. We've been
- 14 encouraged to see traction and momentum on these
- 15 issues continue to grow both in the public, in the
- 16 services, and in Congress. For example, in 2009,
- 17 there were only five provisions in the National
- 18 Defense Authorization Act on this issue, and this
- 19 year's bill already has dozens. Legislation around
- 20 this issue is bipartisan, bicameral, and strongly
- 21 supported by the Administration.
- In addition, many provisions found in our

- 1 bills are being directly adopted for implementation
- 2 by the Secretary of Defense and the service chiefs
- 3 outside of the legislative process. Continuing to
- 4 reform victims' protection services is critical,
- 5 not just ensuring that these men and women who have
- 6 suffered these crimes are cared for, but also so
- 7 they're resilient enough to assist in the
- 8 prosecution of perpetrators. DoD numbers show that
- 9 year after year, between 10 and 20 percent of
- 10 criminal cases against alleged perpetrators cannot
- 11 be tried because a victim has refused to
- 12 participate in the criminal justice system.
- 13 SWAN's work on sexual violence, in
- 14 particular, our policy agenda, centers on what we
- 15 see as a broad continuum of care for sexual assault
- 16 victims. This includes effective prevention
- 17 training, improving reporting, ensuring victims'
- 18 protections, effective prosecution and conviction
- 19 of perpetrators, and changing the culture of the
- 20 military to include advocating for victims and
- 21 access to civil courts. We also work on post-
- 22 service issues concerning VHA and VBA reforms.

- 1 The continuum begins with proper training
- 2 of troops and leaders in understanding sexual
- 3 violence as early in their enlistment as possible
- 4 to include 360-degree instruction on how to
- 5 properly respond to an incident in the ranks. I'd
- 6 refer the Panel to an enclosure in my written
- 7 testimony for a closer analysis of the current
- 8 bystander intervention approach that DoD is
- 9 currently using. But in brief, current SHARP and
- 10 SAPRO training is fraught with victim blaming,
- 11 ignores male victims, is disempowering in its
- 12 messaging, and lacks much of the needed emphasis on
- 13 offender deterrence and consent training.
- The next touchstone I'd like to mention
- 15 occurs after an assault has occurred. DoD reports
- 16 that nearly nine out of 10 victims do not report
- 17 their assault primarily due to fears of retaliation
- 18 and the belief that nothing will happen to their
- 19 perpetrator. This is a huge issue since in the
- 20 military, most policies designed to provide victim
- 21 care are not activated until the report, either
- 22 restricted or unrestricted, is made. Once a report

- 1 is made, victims face additional hurdles, such as
- 2 the issue of collateral misconduct and privacy
- 3 issues. SWAN has found that in many instances,
- 4 victims are discouraged from moving forward with
- 5 the prosecution due to possible discipline for
- 6 relatively minor offenses.
- 7 SWAN recommends that the military adopt
- 8 the policy of a myriad of civilian jurisdictions of
- 9 setting aside collateral charges entirely so
- 10 victims are free to do their part to move the case
- 11 along and prosecutors are not forced to lose a
- 12 conviction over some relatively minor victim
- 13 misconduct.
- 14 SWAN has advocated for years now for a
- 15 shift away from the current command-centric
- 16 criminal justice system to restore faith and
- 17 confidence in military law, and empower commanders
- 18 to protect victims from retaliation, and ensure
- 19 continued unit cohesion and readiness. Should a
- 20 commander fail in her or role of victim care,
- 21 policies that allow victims to transfer away from
- 22 hostile units, as well as a new proposal that

- 1 reaffirms the commander's ability to transfer
- 2 accused perpetrators from units, go a long way in
- 3 ensuring that victims are not in continued
- 4 jeopardy.
- 5 Additionally, providing victims with legal
- 6 counsel, as the Air Force Special Victims' Counsel
- 7 Program, assists them in navigating a confusing and
- 8 difficult legal system. SWAN supports the adoption
- 9 of this program by all the services.
- 10 SWAN has also worked on and supports
- 11 current legislation that would change the Article
- 12 32 hearing in order to improve this now hostile,
- 13 arduous, and traumatizing process for victims, and
- 14 include a provision that prevents victims from
- 15 being compelled to testify in an Article 32.
- In addition to the specific issues
- 17 highlighted in this oral testimony, I'd refer the
- 18 Panel to my written testimony for enclosures
- 19 related to changing Article 120 to a consent-based
- 20 statute, and analysis and recommendations on
- 21 current DoD SHARP and SAPRO training, and a much
- 22 needed exception to Question 21 on the

- 1 Questionnaire for National Security Positions,
- 2 Security Clearance Form, Standard Form 86 for
- 3 sexual assault survivors.
- 4 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Excuse me. Would
- 5 you mind just slowing down so we can understand
- 6 what you're saying, please? Thank you.
- 7 MR. JACOB: Sure. Sure.
- 8 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: I mean, some of
- 9 us are not as quick as you are.
- 10 MR. JACOB: Oh, I'm sorry. A needed
- 11 exception to Question 21 on the Questionnaire for
- 12 National Security Positions' Security Clearance
- 13 Form, Standard Form 86, for sexual assault
- 14 survivors.
- I appreciate the Panel's time, and I'm
- 16 happy to answer any questions you may have. Thank
- 17 you.
- 18 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you, Mr. Jacob.
- 19 We'll now hear from Mr. Scott Berkowitz, who is the
- 20 President and Founder of Rape, Assault, and Incest
- 21 Network, RAINN. Mr. Berkowitz?
- MR. BERKOWITZ: Thank you very much, and

- 1 thanks to members of the Panel for including me
- 2 today. Before I begin, I'd like to just make --
- 3 share just one note about my remarks. As was
- 4 mentioned this morning, RAINN operates the Safe
- 5 Helpline for DoD. As a contractor to DoD, we're
- 6 prohibited from speaking on behalf of the
- 7 Department, so I can't answer questions
- 8 specifically about Safe Helpline. But I do look
- 9 forward to talking to you today about our
- 10 perspective from 20 years of experience serving
- 11 civilian populations.
- 12 As the Nation's largest anti-sexual
- 13 violence organization, RAINN works in three keys
- 14 areas. Our primary focus is helping survivors. We
- 15 created the National Sexual Assault Hotline, which
- 16 we operate in partnership with about 1,100 local
- 17 service providers and which provides help 24/7.
- Over time, we observed that many victims,
- 19 particularly younger survivors, were more
- 20 comfortable reaching out for help online. And so,
- 21 in response we created the web's first crisis
- 22 support platform, the National Sexual Assault

- 1 Online Hotline. Our staff and supervisors provide
- 2 advice to more than 3,700 survivors through the
- 3 online platform, and that is also the platform that
- 4 serves military victims through the Safe Helpline.
- 5 In addition to extensive training that
- 6 we've developed for our hotline staff, we also
- 7 provide a lot of training and technical assistance
- 8 for Federal agencies, private companies, and
- 9 thousands of staff and volunteers at local service
- 10 providers. We also educate the public about
- 11 prevention, recovery, and the criminal justice
- 12 response to rape, and through programs on hundreds
- 13 of college campuses. I'm working closely with the
- 14 national media and partnerships with the
- 15 entertainment industry. Our programs educate more
- 16 than 130 million Americans each year.
- 17 So while your focus is on the military, I
- 18 think there are many parallels to the civilian
- 19 sector. First, sexual violence is the rare crime
- 20 that doesn't discriminate except against the young.
- 21 Race, income level, sexual orientation, geography
- 22 all matter very little in the statistics. Youth is

- 1 the defining demographic. In the civilian
- 2 population, nearly half of all victims are under
- 3 18, and eight out of 10 are under 30.
- 4 The age distribution with the military I
- 5 think is -- there's a lot of similarity to colleges
- 6 with 43 percent of active duty service members
- 7 being 25 and younger, and over two-thirds being
- 8 under 30. And so, like every college in the U.S.,
- 9 it has a significant problem of sexual violence
- 10 within its community.
- 11 All too often, rape tends to be a crime
- 12 without any consequence. The Justice Department
- 13 estimates that 60 percent of civilian victims don't
- 14 report their assault to police because many reports
- 15 don't lead to an arrest, and many arrests fail to
- 16 lead to conviction. Only about three out of every
- 17 100 rapists will ever spend even a single day in
- 18 prison.
- 19 So what have we learned and what can we do
- 20 to improve? First, by far the most effective and
- 21 most important prevention program is arresting and
- 22 prosecuting more rapists. From DoJ data and

- 1 academic research, we know that rapists tend to be
- 2 serial criminals, which is hardly surprising since
- 3 they learn early on that they can commit crimes
- 4 with impunity with little risk of apprehension.
- 5 The most effective way to stop a serial
- 6 criminal is, well, to stop them before they commit
- 7 more crimes. While other sorts of prevention
- 8 programs have value, and I'll talk more about them
- 9 in a moment, the primary method of preventing
- 10 sexual violence is to lock up those who commit it.
- 11 Obviously that's a lot easier said than done, and
- 12 it remains as big a problem in the civilian sector
- 13 as it does in the military one. But it starts with
- 14 doing everything possible so that victims want to
- 15 report, and that's, I think, where our biggest
- 16 hurdle is now.
- 17 With its extensive data, DoD actually has
- 18 an advantage in this area over the civilian world.
- 19 Thanks to the DMDC last year, I think we have a
- 20 clear view directly from victims of why they're
- 21 reluctant to report. Of women who didn't report
- 22 their unwanted sexual contact, 50 percent said they

- 1 believe nothing would be done. Forty-three percent
- 2 had heard of others' negative experiences and said
- 3 that that influenced them not to report. So I
- 4 would encourage you to make addressing that list a
- 5 top priority because until we've created an
- 6 environment and a system in which the norm is to
- 7 report, we're never going to solve the problem.
- 8 As far as secondary prevention, there are
- 9 three distinct audiences, each of which needs to
- 10 hear and tends to respond to different messages.
- 11 These audiences are perpetrators, those at risk of
- 12 assault, and bystanders.
- 13 Perpetrators need to know that sexual
- 14 violence will not be tolerated, but this needs to
- 15 be more show than tell. Keep in mind that
- 16 perpetrators have been listening to these messages
- 17 all their lives from their parents, and pastors,
- 18 teachers, and TV shows. They know that sexual
- 19 violence isn't legal, but they often just don't
- 20 care. Many perpetrators rationalize their behavior
- 21 with distorted logic, or they conclude that the
- 22 benefits outweigh the risks. Even so, helping them

- 1 understand what the law is and what behavior won't
- 2 be tolerated may lead some to make better
- 3 decisions, and I still think it should still be
- 4 part of the mix.
- 5 But here's the show part. Messages about
- 6 zero tolerance need to be credible to be effective.
- 7 I think these messages are credible in one sense.
- 8 In working with the military leadership, it's
- 9 pretty clear to me that there's a desire to change.
- 10 There's a desire to fix the system. But until the
- 11 data show that there is a real significant chance
- 12 that someone who commits an act of sexual violence
- 13 will actually be caught and prosecuted,
- 14 perpetrators will continue to discount zero
- 15 tolerance messages. Only once the results catch up
- 16 to the intent will we start reaping the deterrence
- 17 benefits of these messages.
- The next level of messaging is to those at
- 19 risk of assault. I know that this approach is
- 20 controversial. Some believe that talking about
- 21 risk reduction tactics leads to blaming victims for
- 22 not having avoided the crime. I think it should go

- 1 without saying that not every crime can be avoided,
- 2 and certainly we should never blame the victim no
- 3 matter the circumstances were. That said, risk
- 4 reduction messaging is valuable. It's widely
- 5 applicable to all crime prevention from property
- 6 crimes to other violent crimes, and it needs to be
- 7 part of DoD's continuing messaging.
- 8 These messages, I think, to a listener can
- 9 sound simplistic sometimes, but hearing repeated
- 10 reminders of the risks and hearing about the steps
- 11 that one can take, even if they're simple steps --
- 12 things like trusting your instincts, drinking
- 13 safely, relying on friends -- hearing those
- 14 messages over and over can lead to changes in
- 15 individuals' behavior and do lead to such changes,
- 16 and ultimately lead to a safer community.
- 17 The final audience is bystanders, teaching
- 18 men and women strategies and tactics for helping
- 19 out a friend or for safely intervening to head off
- 20 an assault. It treats people as potential allies
- 21 rather than predators and educates friends to
- 22 identify situations that may lead to a sexual

- 1 assault. Bystander intervention is the most
- 2 promising approach in the field right now, and I
- 3 know it's already being extensively used by DoD.
- 4 I'd encourage DoD to continue that, to expand those
- 5 programs, which give service members the tools and
- 6 confidence to step in and help prevent assaults.
- 7 I know that part of your Panel's mission
- 8 is to assess victim care, and while I said I'm
- 9 limited in what I can say because of Safe Helpline,
- 10 I think there are many things that DoD is doing
- 11 well in this area, and I want to mention just a few
- 12 points.
- 13 First, crisis intervention and counseling
- 14 are vital to survivors. We know from serving
- 15 civilians that these services increase survivors'
- 16 ability to address the trauma and that they aid and
- 17 speed up the recovery. We also know that the
- 18 treatment a survivor receives directly impacts his
- 19 or her decision to report. So services like the
- 20 work of SARCs and victim advocates, as well as that
- 21 of the Helpline, which are based on best practices
- 22 from the civilian sector, not only help survivors,

- 1 but they help support the criminal justice process.
- 2 And in a couple of ways, DoD victim care,
- 3 I think, is actually ahead of the civilian world.
- 4 They've recognized that technology can be valuable
- 5 and cost-effective in treating survivors, and that
- 6 we need to create new tools to address the reality
- 7 that recovery is a process that can take months or
- 8 years. This understanding has led DoD to create
- 9 two services that have no civilian parallel: the
- 10 Safe HelpRoom and Safe Helpline app.
- 11 Safe HelpRoom is an online peer-to-peer
- 12 support system which allows survivors in the
- 13 military to help each other in a safe and anonymous
- 14 community. Well-trained moderators provide help
- 15 while the service members themselves get to discuss
- 16 the topics most important to them. It's a tool
- 17 that could be of great use in the civilian world,
- 18 and one that survivors -- civilian survivors have
- 19 been asking us for for years.
- The Safe Helpline app enables survivors to
- 21 create a customized self-care plan, and so it's
- 22 particularly useful for those who are stationed

- 1 abroad. The plan, along with the recovery tips and
- 2 recommended exercises, is stored only on their
- 3 device for privacy, and it's successful even if
- 4 they're offline. And this app, which is the first
- 5 of its kind, won this year's American Telemedicine
- 6 Association's Innovation Award.
- 7 As others have talked about, I'm also
- 8 impressed with DoD's creation of the Special
- 9 Victims' Counsel Program. I'm encouraged by the
- 10 results of the Air Force pilot, and glad to see
- 11 that members of the other services are going to get
- 12 access to this legal aid. And I'm also glad to see
- 13 that the Navy is a partner in the Justice
- 14 Department's Office for Victims of Crime's pilot
- 15 program on telehealth. This is going to provide
- 16 access to SANEs through telemedicine, and it's a
- 17 project that RAINN is also a partner in. And I
- 18 think it's great that the Navy is really in the
- 19 lead here.
- 20 So with that, I'll thank you again for
- 21 this opportunity, and I'm happy to answer any
- 22 questions.

- 1 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very much, Mr.
- 2 Berkowitz. Now we'll hear from Dr. Will Marling,
- 3 who is the Executive Director of the National
- 4 Organization for Victim Assistance.
- 5 DR. MARLING: Thank you, Madam Chair and
- 6 Panel. I'm certainly humbled to be here today to
- 7 speak to you. I believe my task is to provide a
- 8 bit of color commentary, and I also know that so
- 9 many important things have already been said. So
- 10 being the last panelist of this day, I'm going to
- 11 try to be efficient for your sake. I cannot
- 12 imagine how you're tolerating those very comfy
- 13 chairs. As I sat back there in the church pews, it
- 14 was much easier to endure the day. So I'm
- 15 impressed by your resilience, quite frankly.
- I'm also impressed by the skill and the
- 17 extensive capacities that you have on the topics
- 18 we're discussing, but I want to affirm that your
- 19 credibility is enhanced to me and in the work
- 20 because of Ms. Fernandez' appearance on this Panel,
- 21 representing the victim's perspective as a very
- 22 competent and well-respected leader in our field.

- 1 And that's important because even as I
- 2 received this wonderful letter from Colonel Ham and
- 3 the extensive information regarding your mandate, I
- 4 wanted to -- I noted this, and I hope do not sound
- 5 pedantic by this because I'm not intending to at
- 6 all. But your mandate that was given to you was,
- 7 "the Secretary of Defense shall establish a panel
- 8 to conduct an independent review and assessment of
- 9 the systems used to investigate, prosecute, and
- 10 adjudicate crimes involving adult sexual assault
- 11 and related offenses under the Code for the purpose
- 12 of developing recommendations regarding how to
- 13 improve the effectiveness of such systems."
- 14 The reason that I bring that up is because
- 15 throughout the mandate, this is one of the
- 16 struggles victims face, and that is they don't
- 17 actually appear anywhere but one time in this
- 18 document. And they are latent in there. I know
- 19 that's been the discussion for the day. But it is
- 20 a societal struggle as well as a system struggle to
- 21 talk about all of the processes and all of the
- 22 systems and assume that we're talking about the

- 1 needs of victims when we never actually say that.
- 2 I found the word "victim" under the guidance in
- 3 this document: "The review shall include the
- 4 following..." I think I found the word "victim"
- 5 once.
- And I'm impressed by your commitment to
- 7 victims and the desire to serve them, but I would
- 8 affirm that this is, again, the societal struggle
- 9 to remind people who is at the core of the need
- 10 here. While most assume that victims are in view
- 11 with the improved effectiveness of such systems,
- 12 technically speaking, victims find themselves
- 13 between the lines of investigation, prosecution,
- 14 and adjudication.
- In the late '60s and early '70s when our
- 16 societal consciousness was driving a lot of change
- 17 in this country, it's important, I think, to
- 18 remember, if we do not know, that the protestations
- 19 against rape and sexual violence were actually the
- 20 early galvanizing force for the victims' movement
- 21 at large, and so that's why this is a powerful and
- 22 important discussion to have.

- 1 NOVA was born out of that movement in
- 2 1975, and as the first, but certainly not the last,
- 3 of many noble organizations and agencies that
- 4 continually serve and commit to serving and
- 5 reminding people in society of the needs of those
- 6 who are harmed by other people. We are proud of
- 7 that, but we're also proud of this extensive
- 8 expertise that is represented in this room and, of
- 9 course, in this day.
- 10 As the victim assistance and advocacy
- 11 movement began to take shape, this recognition of
- 12 emotional trauma was central. And I bring this up
- 13 not because, again, you necessarily need to know
- 14 this, but it features in a few recommendations that
- 15 I want to make later. The notion of trauma is at
- 16 the heart of the issue, and it surrounds loss.
- 17 People are reacting to loss -- physical, emotional,
- 18 even the loss of innocence. And giving people
- 19 control has been mentioned already, and advocates
- 20 know that it's about giving people back control.
- 21 The violations can ultimately be so
- 22 profound that the losses are almost incalculable

- 1 unless the person calculates them for you. And so,
- 2 we work hard never to determine what we believe the
- 3 loss is for another person, but to certainly allow
- 4 them to articulate for themselves. And, of course,
- 5 because of those losses, they can view society very
- 6 differently or their military service now because
- 7 of the loss of what they would say is innocence.
- 8 The victims' rights movement has
- 9 continually focused on and consistently focused on
- 10 affirming dignity and respect for victims of crime,
- 11 and we've heard that reiterated over and over.
- 12 And, of course, I join in that vocal cadre.
- 13 Practically speaking, that means that those who are
- 14 a part of a system working for justice, as we
- 15 describe it, either formally or informally, they
- 16 need to have competence, commitment, and
- 17 compassion.
- 18 All three are necessary values for
- 19 effective service. No one wants a compassionate
- 20 doctor who knows nothing about medicine. And when
- 21 it comes to a victim, I haven't found a victim that
- 22 wants an incompetent investigator, an incompetent

- 1 prosecutor, an incompetent adjudicator. We need
- 2 those skills and that commitment, along with the
- 3 necessary compassion.
- 4 And so, as I mention these issues of loss
- 5 of control for victims and the need for competent,
- 6 committed, and compassionate professionals, as well
- 7 as volunteers, as well as folks in our society who
- 8 care about other people in need, I would suggest
- 9 some simple -- well, they're not simple. They
- 10 sound simple, but I'm going to suggest some changes
- 11 to the system. And, again, since so many other
- 12 important things have been said, I'm going to try
- 13 to avoid too much redundancy and maybe offer some
- 14 other perspectives to join -- to add to what we've
- 15 discussed already.
- 16 First of all, there should be an official
- 17 empowered mechanism installed in this military
- 18 process to address the complaints from victims
- 19 about their treatment by those in the system. I
- 20 don't know of any official holistic approach.
- 21 There are mechanisms I know through the Office of
- 22 the Inspector General for the Department of

- 1 Defense. But to my knowledge, there is no place
- 2 for a person to say, you know, my protections were
- 3 not honored, I did not get what I needed, and that
- 4 can be raised. The information can not only be
- 5 aggregated, but also investigated for the notion of
- 6 protection of victims' rights or enforcement of
- 7 victims' rights.
- 8 I would also add to that if the military
- 9 is going to take care of its own when it comes to
- 10 crime victims, and a discussion earlier was about
- 11 the sizable investment that revolves around victim
- 12 services, which clearly is in view there, there
- 13 should also be commensurate funding mechanisms
- 14 associated with, for instance, the needs of those
- 15 victims even with maybe compensation and the like.
- 16 Again, I don't know of specific mechanisms apart
- 17 from them seeking their State Victim Compensation
- 18 Fund. We have parallels, of course, in the
- 19 civilian world with the Office for Victims of Crime
- 20 and the Victims' Crime Act Fund. But as was
- 21 affirmed even by the officers who spoke earlier,
- 22 competence and commitment flow from resourcing.

- 1 You know, we put our money where our mouth is
- 2 supposed to be.
- 3 Along with empowering a mechanism to
- 4 investigate the potential for the victims' rights
- 5 violations and commensurate funding mechanisms for
- 6 the victims themselves, I might also suggest that
- 7 even changing the culture at large in the military
- 8 is so crucial because the notion of sexual assault
- 9 perpetrated by intimate partners should not
- 10 necessarily be -- should not be treated any
- 11 differently than those that are experienced by non-
- 12 intimate partners. Sexual assault is sexual
- 13 assault, and we have categories and classifications
- 14 for the codification of these things.
- But we need an attitude that says it's
- 16 wrong. If you're doing it, it's wrong. It doesn't
- 17 matter that you're doing it to somebody you know,
- 18 or somebody you don't know, or somebody you're
- 19 married to, or have an intimate relationship with.
- 20 Sexual violence is wrong. And so, a commitment to
- 21 that to change the culture that this is wrong needs
- 22 to extend and not create different classifications

- 1 of victims.
- Number four, we should also focus on
- 3 enforcement of victims' already existing legal
- 4 protections because it appears that they are in
- 5 some good measure inadequate, which is why it's
- 6 certainly -- it is, as has been described, game
- 7 changing to have special victim counsel. That is a
- 8 very meaningful commitment to offer legal counsel
- 9 to provide that kind of guidance and assistance in
- 10 support to victims.
- But I want to suggest that we actually
- 12 have to ask the word -- we have to ask ourselves
- 13 what does it mean for victims to have rights? What
- 14 are we saying by those rights? There are legal --
- 15 certainly legal protections that exist in the
- 16 civilian side, but it's a military order that's on
- 17 the military side. It's not even, as such, law.
- 18 And when you talk about the concept of rule of law
- 19 and the notion of victims' rights, there is some
- 20 inherent notion that victims should have rights,
- 21 and we just naturally respect that, yes, but they
- 22 need to be codified.

- 1 Along with that, sexual assaults, as my
- 2 colleague, Mr. Berkowitz, has pointed out, should
- 3 be prosecuted fully, extensively. And here's the
- 4 hope that I bring in terms of the military tackling
- 5 this issue and going at it. What happens to these
- 6 people when they leave the military who are
- 7 perpetrating? We have just released them back into
- 8 society where the potential for control, or change,
- 9 or prosecution might be lessened because they're
- 10 not in an environment where actually there's direct
- 11 supervision and direct confrontation for their
- 12 behavior, and a determined effort to confront and
- 13 hold them accountable.
- I am profoundly concerned that if the
- 15 military is not able to address this in meaningful
- 16 ways, they simply push it out into society once
- 17 again, and these people will continue to do what
- 18 they do best, and that is harm other people. And
- 19 so, to me it's a post-service concern because
- 20 while, you know, people might serve long careers at
- 21 the same time as perpetrators, they're still going
- 22 to get out at some point.

- 1 Number six, continuing integration of the
- 2 sexual harassment and sexual assault programs. The
- 3 connection between the two in terms of the growing
- 4 escalation of the violation is clear, and people
- 5 need to be educated about that. And as the
- 6 military -- I'm sorry -- as the Army is the one
- 7 that fully integrates those at present, it appears
- 8 that those kinds of programs should be distributed
- 9 more widely among the services.
- 10 And number seven and my last
- 11 recommendation is this. I offer it humbly, and
- 12 probably you'll say brazenly. But I would suggest
- 13 this, that victims of crime in the military need
- 14 United States' constitutional protections. As was
- 15 noted earlier, there are 23 protections for the
- 16 accused in the United States Constitution. Right
- 17 at this point, there's not one for a victim of the
- 18 same crime of which that individual is being
- 19 accused.
- 20 And I'm not a lawyer, so I'm giving you
- 21 the layperson's version of this. But I would
- 22 understand that under the Uniform Code of Military

- 1 Justice, actually victims don't have any rights as
- 2 such, not as I understand what I would want to have
- 3 as a United States citizen under the United States
- 4 Constitution.
- 5 Right now, sexual assault victims are
- 6 continually crushed by justice systems within the
- 7 military and outside of the military, and they have
- 8 no recourse. They have no standing actually under
- 9 the law, and already violated by another human
- 10 being. It might be one reason why they're
- 11 reluctant to report because there is no ultimate
- 12 highest standard under our rule of justice, rule of
- 13 law, where they can stand and have a footing, a
- 14 place, where their personal liberty is protected
- 15 under the law.
- 16 So I'll close with this having walked out
- 17 the plank on that. Some 30 years ago, President
- 18 Reagan's Task Force on Victims' Crime made some 60
- 19 recommendations to enhance dignity, compassion, and
- 20 fairness for victims. The final recommendation of
- 21 that impressive task force was that a United States
- 22 constitutional amendment for victims of crime

- 1 should be pursued.
- In 1996, President Clinton also endorsed a
- 3 Crime Victims' Rights amendment. And the reason I
- 4 bring this up ultimately is because in our society,
- 5 a constitutional amendment could cover a multitude
- 6 of sins, including the egregious struggles that
- 7 victims of sexual assault in the military face.
- 8 Ultimately, our society deserves justice
- 9 for all. That includes the victim, and I would
- 10 suggest that it also includes victims like those
- 11 harmed by sexual violence. Thank you.
- 12 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very much. Mr.
- 13 Jacob, I wonder if I could begin with you, and
- 14 possibly ask you the same question, Ms. Parrish. I
- 15 understand that you believe that having an
- 16 independent military prosecution system might be a
- 17 helpful construct for -- to inspire more confidence
- 18 in victims. But let me ask you this. Do you have
- 19 any confidence that that system will result in
- 20 either more prosecutions or better results?
- MS. PARRISH: Well, I think transparency
- 22 will increase accountability. And the reality and

- 1 perception that someone -- a professional outside
- 2 the accused's or victim's chain of command will be
- 3 making the determination whether or not to prefer
- 4 charges to Article 32 will in itself instill more
- 5 confidence in victims to report.
- So you'll have, I believe, more increased
- 7 reporting. You'll have, in reality, more
- 8 transparency. You'll be able to hold those in the
- 9 chain of command accountable, those who are failing
- 10 victims and failing to take these crimes seriously.
- So on all counts, I think it's absolutely
- 12 critical that you give the determination whether to
- 13 prefer charges to a professional, trained, legal
- 14 expert to create, as I said, for transparency, for
- 15 victim confidence, for both the real and perceived
- 16 notion, and also to rid the -- begin to rid the
- 17 problem that we're facing more and more in these
- 18 cases of unlawful command influence.
- 19 CHAIRMAN JONES: Mr. Jacob?
- 20 MR. JACOB: Yeah. I think the core of
- 21 this problem is the lack of reporting. Over the
- 22 past couple of years, we've done a lot of work with

- 1 Congress to make a lot -- really big inroads in
- 2 terms of victim services, which obviously can't be
- 3 accessed unless there are reports. And this past
- 4 year, we've done a lot in terms of increasing
- 5 punishments and accountability for perpetrators.
- 6 Obviously none of those attach unless there's a
- 7 conviction.
- 8 So to have an independent system where
- 9 cases are going to trial based on the evidence,
- 10 based on the facts of the matter, I think that
- 11 increases the likelihood for a conviction, which
- 12 increases the likelihood for these deterrent type
- 13 of actions to attach. And that ultimately sends a
- 14 signal to the troops because what it does is when a
- 15 potential perpetrator is making a choice in a
- 16 situation where he's at a party and somebody is
- 17 drunk, and, you know, he wants to pursue something
- 18 that he probably shouldn't pursue, he has to make
- 19 that choice. And if in his mind he knows that if
- 20 he makes that choice and he gets caught, there's a
- 21 likelihood that he'll be convicted, incarcerated,
- 22 and kicked out of the military, and required to

- 1 register on a sex offender registry, that is going
- 2 to -- that's what's going to keep him from making
- 3 that decision.
- 4 So that is really the deterrent that we're
- 5 looking at. So we're looking at increased
- 6 convictions. If your belief is that increased
- 7 prosecutions are the solution, just simply
- 8 funneling more cases into court, then you're going
- 9 to want a command-centric system. You're going to
- 10 want a system where the facts of the case just
- 11 don't apply, are totally irrelevant, and I can
- 12 prosecute anybody I want to because I'm a
- 13 commander. You're going to want that kind of
- 14 system.
- But what that kind of system does is it
- 16 sends a signal to perpetrators that even if I get
- 17 caught, even if I make this choice and I commit
- 18 this crime, I get caught, I get prosecuted, there's
- 19 still a chance I'm going to get off. It's probably
- 20 going to be a pretty good chance because the
- 21 numbers indicate that the percentages of
- 22 convictions are really low, but the percentages of

- 1 prosecutions are really high.
- 2 So for us, the question is, do you want
- 3 victim -- do you want perpetrators convicted,
- 4 thrown in jail, thrown out of the military, and
- 5 forced to register on offender registries to
- 6 protect civilian society, or are you just
- 7 interested in seeing prosecutions go up and cases
- 8 go to trial?
- 9 CHAIRMAN JONES: Well, I guess I'm not
- 10 sure or certain that an independent set of military
- 11 prosecutors is going to make any decisions that are
- 12 very different from the ones that are being made
- 13 now. Having listened and seen a lot of statistics
- 14 these days, I'm not sure what they always mean.
- 15 But in most instances, it hasn't been the military
- 16 judge advocate who's been saying don't prosecute.
- 17 It's been prosecutors who have presented it and
- 18 said, "we don't want to prosecute this. We may not
- 19 have enough evidence." And it's been a decision
- 20 made by the judge advocate with the commander that
- 21 has changed that decision to, "let's prosecute."
- Whatever you may think of that, that's a

- 1 different result than what you might get in a
- 2 system of independent military prosecutors. And I
- 3 just wonder if results matter or not, because I
- 4 think a set of military prosecutors who are -- like
- 5 a DA's office or whatever, will make decisions
- 6 about cases, and they'll want to bring cases.
- 7 Well, certainly no one should bring a case where
- 8 there's insufficient evidence, but they are going
- 9 to be reluctant to also not bring cases that, you
- 10 know, may not in their view be winnable. I think
- 11 it's the nature of an independent prosecution
- 12 system.
- MR. JACOB: Yes, but --
- 14 CHAIRMAN JONES: And that would result, I
- 15 would think, in somewhat -- possibly somewhat
- 16 different results, or maybe the same results. So I
- 17 quess I'm just going back to do results matter or
- 18 is this about transparency?
- 19 MR. JACOB: I think it's about restoring
- 20 the faith in the system. I think it's about making
- 21 sure that individuals that are in the military
- 22 recognize they have an independent system, and they

- 1 know that they get a fair shake. I think that that
- 2 is really what the ultimate -- you know, the
- 3 ultimate effect is going to be. And we struggle
- 4 with this, too. I mean, what metric are we
- 5 measuring? How do we define success?
- 6 You know, I spent six years working for GE
- 7 as a Six Sigma guy, and it's all about data, and
- 8 it's all -- you know, it's a data driven world we
- 9 live in. So how do you measure success? What stat
- 10 are you looking at? What do you want to see go up
- 11 and what do you want to see go down?
- 12 I think what we're looking at is a
- 13 complete -- a complete lack of faith and confidence
- 14 in the system, and that's what's keeping victims
- 15 from reporting. I think if we restore that faith
- 16 and confidence in the system, that's going to lead
- 17 to increased reporting, and that's really the key
- 18 to the entire process.
- 19 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Excuse me. Can I
- 20 just ask, just to follow up on that? Why will an
- 21 independent bureaucracy create the faith that you
- 22 say doesn't exist now? I mean, what is the faith

- 1 that anybody has got in bureaucracy?
- MR. JACOB: Well, yeah, that's a huge --
- 3 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: I just -- I mean,
- 4 so I'm just -- that's why I'm asking you the
- 5 question. I mean, when you tell -- when you say,
- 6 well, we're going to have faith in this independent
- 7 bureaucracy, what's more transparent? You've got a
- 8 big bureaucracy with unknown, unnamed bureaucrats
- 9 making -- prosecutors making the decision. What's
- 10 transparent about that? So I just -- I'm really
- 11 concerned -- I really think your arguments are
- 12 important, and I want to understand them.
- MR. JACOB: Yeah. I appreciate that.
- 14 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: So explain to me
- 15 where the transparency is and why people will have
- 16 more faith in a bureaucracy.
- 17 MR. JACOB: I appreciate that. I think
- 18 that having professionals make professional
- 19 decisions is where people will place their
- 20 confidence. When I go to a doctor's office and I
- 21 consult with my physician, and my physician makes a
- 22 recommendation that I should have some type of

- 1 surgery or take some type of medication, it's that
- 2 confidence in his professional -- his or her
- 3 professional expertise that gives me the faith
- 4 that, yeah, I'll take the medicine or, yeah, I'll
- 5 have the surgery.
- 6 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: But that's your
- 7 doctor. This is a faceless bureaucrat. This is
- 8 just a faceless prosecutor you've never heard of
- 9 before.
- 10 MR. JACOB: Yes, but I know --
- 11 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: What's the
- 12 difference?
- 13 MR. JACOB: But I know he is a prosecutor.
- 14 I know that he's a professional, and I know that
- 15 he's trained to make these decisions. My commander
- 16 isn't, and having been a commander I can tell you
- 17 that I am encouraged as a commander -- one of the
- 18 things that made me a good commander was the fact
- 19 that I knew my troops. I knew their birthdays. I
- 20 knew who had kids. I knew where they lived. I
- 21 knew what they did on the weekends. I knew what
- 22 kind of car they drove. You know, I knew

- 1 everything about them. And when it came time for
- 2 me to make some type of a decision where I'm
- 3 supposed to suddenly assume some sort of mantle of
- 4 impartiality, that's just not human nature. That's
- 5 just not the way that it works.
- 6 So if the system is independent, then I
- 7 know -- and it's being -- and these issues and
- 8 things are being decided by professionals, then I
- 9 know and I have faith in the fact that the decision
- 10 that's made, whether it's to prosecute, whether
- 11 it's not to prosecute, at least I know that the
- 12 decision was made by a person that was competent,
- 13 and a person that understood the law, and
- 14 understood the nature of crime and understood the
- 15 nature of punishment. And that doesn't exist with
- 16 commanders I don't believe.
- 17 CHAIRMAN JONES: Admiral Houck?
- VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: Yeah. I would
- 19 like to continue to pursue this because I've also
- 20 been a commander. And I've also -- I'm probably
- 21 qualified as one of those trained military
- 22 professions that Ms. Parrish was talking about.

- 1 And I'm still trying to understand the
- 2 difference between a trained military professional
- 3 who advises a commander, who is charged, and as
- 4 you've pointed out, with making a decision with
- 5 respect to the people that he or she supervises,
- 6 how it's different when that trained military
- 7 prosecutor gives advice to the commander. And
- 8 we've heard lots of testimony about the
- 9 indistinguishable difference in outcome.
- 10 So I'm trying to understand the difference
- 11 between the advice from the prosecutor or from the
- 12 trained professional to the commander in a system
- 13 where you simply take that legal advisor, that
- 14 trained professional, and allow them to make the
- 15 decisions on their own. I'm still trying to
- 16 understand that difference.
- MS. PARRISH: May I just say there's a
- 18 difference between, of course, prosecutors and a
- 19 staff JAG. Staff JAGs don't usually have military
- 20 justice training.
- VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: That's not
- 22 correct.

- 1 MS. PARRISH: Well, they aren't permitted
- 2 to be prosecutors under UCMJ. And they are jack-
- 3 of-all-trades. They are not highly trained in
- 4 military justice.
- 5 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) DUNN: I'm afraid
- 6 I would take great exception to that statement, as
- 7 I'm sure would Admiral Houck and Colonel Cook over
- 8 here.
- 9 MS. PARRISH: Well, I appreciate that --
- 10 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) DUNN: Lawyers
- 11 come up in the military system and prosecute on
- 12 their way up, and then as you get into a
- 13 supervisory role, you supervise those prosecutorial
- 14 functions. And it is your responsibility as a
- 15 lawyer in the military to understand everything
- 16 that you need in order to service your command,
- 17 whether it's environmental law, whether it's
- 18 criminal prosecution, et cetera, and, you know, to
- 19 make sure that those who work for you who are
- 20 actually in the courtroom are properly trained,
- 21 properly supported, have access to the resources to
- 22 get expert witnesses, whatever they need to succeed

- 1 in their mission as prosecutors. And, oh, by the
- 2 way, it's also your responsibility to make sure
- 3 that the defense counsel gets those resources.
- 4 So to say that staff JAGs, you know, don't
- 5 know anything about military prosecutions or are
- 6 ethically prohibited from getting involved in them
- 7 is just not, in fact, the case certainly in the
- 8 United States Army.
- 9 MR. JACOB: Yeah, I would agree with that.
- 10 I think for the role of the staff judge advocate,
- 11 and obviously I wasn't one. But I think the
- 12 problem with the system with having the JAG in an
- 13 advisory capacity is really the problem that exists
- 14 within the military when you're looking at any sort
- 15 of -- any sort of regulatory function, like, say,
- 16 for example, equal opportunity, the EEO -- MEO
- 17 Program, the Military Equal Opportunity Program.
- 18 That equal opportunity officer can make a
- 19 recommendation to a commander, but the commander
- 20 ultimately makes the decision.
- 21 The same thing is true with medical
- 22 issues. I mean, the doctor makes a recommendation

- 1 to a commander that this individual be on light
- 2 duty or limited duty or no duty. It's up to the
- 3 commander to make that choice. And there was a
- 4 real terrible case in Hawaii recently where a woman
- 5 went into premature labor and lost her child
- 6 because the commander refused to take the medical
- 7 officer's recommendation to put the soldier on bed
- 8 rest.
- 9 So ultimately, the choice -- the decision
- 10 is made by the commander. All these other folks
- 11 that are experts in equal opportunity issues, in
- 12 medical issues, in legal issues simply advise that
- 13 commander. So the problem is the disconnect that
- 14 occurs when the commander chooses to ignore that
- 15 advice, I think, to answer your question. I think
- 16 that's where the friction lies in that system.
- 17 MS. PETERSEN: I think the larger argument
- 18 that we're trying to make about having an
- 19 independent prosecutor make these decisions instead
- 20 of the commander is about participation and about
- 21 perception as much as it is about who ultimately
- 22 makes that decision. And I'll just say my personal

- 1 experience really comes more from just speaking
- 2 with survivors. So my role for the past several
- 3 years has really been intake, interviewing victims.
- 4 And before there was a proposal or a
- 5 policy out there suggesting to take this out of the
- 6 chain of command that was being debated publicly,
- 7 we were talking to survivors every day who were
- 8 calling us and saying, I was raped, I was sexually
- 9 assaulted. And that wasn't the trauma that they
- 10 were calling to talk to us about. The trauma that
- 11 they were calling to talk to us was about how their
- 12 cases were mishandled, and how their commanders
- 13 chose a side. And whether that's a perception or
- 14 whether they ultimately took an action to retaliate
- 15 against them, that had a lasting impact on them.
- And we still get calls every day from
- 17 people who have that perception, and many who have
- 18 talked about they've been raped more than once.
- 19 But their initial experience was so bad that they
- 20 never come forward again. They never said
- 21 anything, or they saw someone else who lost their
- 22 promotion or, you know, was transferred away and

- 1 was ostracized because of that experience. And I
- 2 think for them, having that perception, the impact
- 3 on them of knowing that the commander is the one
- 4 who made that decision and said, no, this case is
- 5 not going forward when they -- in the cases where
- 6 they do know both the perpetrator and the victim.
- 7 That has -- that's a betrayal. That's a betrayal
- 8 to them, and that has a lasting impact and trauma
- 9 that they were not able to let go of.
- 10 So I think that's where we came from in
- 11 approaching this in terms of how do you get people
- 12 to participate in a process where they know that
- 13 there's a person at the top who knows them, who has
- 14 to make decisions not only about whether this case
- 15 goes forward, but about their possibly -- their
- 16 career path or the career path of the accused. And
- 17 to have those decisions made by the same person, I
- 18 think is systematically unfair, but also seems
- 19 unfair to those survivors.
- MS. FERNANDEZ: Madam Chair?
- 21 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes?
- 22 MS. FERNANDEZ: You know, we've listened

- 1 today and in previous hearings about all the
- 2 changes that have gone on in the military. Have
- 3 you been able to track over, let's say, the last
- 4 five years if victims are more satisfied with how
- 5 they're being treated now, and if these changes are
- 6 -- it seems like there's a lot of changes that are
- 7 occurring, that things are getting much better. At
- 8 least that's the way the testimony feels when it's
- 9 coming to us. But do you have any evidence to
- 10 bring to us as to really, no, there hasn't been
- 11 that much of a change, and it's not penetrating --
- 12 the changes aren't penetrating the troops,
- 13 particularly, I would say, in the last five years?
- MS. PARRISH: Well, first, let me say
- 15 between 2010 and 2011, commanders' actions went
- 16 down in terms of these cases. The number of courts
- 17 martial went down. The percentage of those tried
- 18 and were convicted went down. So this notion that
- 19 commanders will do more than prosecutors in terms
- 20 of trying -- proceeding with these cases and trying
- 21 them and sending them forward to trial is false.
- 22 And, in fact, there were 100 cases, I

- 1 think, that some of the generals purported in front
- 2 of the Senate Armed Services Committee saying that
- 3 these were instances in which civilian prosecutors
- 4 had not taken cases forward, but, in fact, that the
- 5 military had taken them back and had been more
- 6 aggressive on them.
- 7 We find those numbers unpersuasive in
- 8 that, first of all I would tell you, for four
- 9 months we have FOIA'd and asked for those cases so
- 10 we could, in fact, have the opportunity to go back
- 11 to those civilian prosecutors to determine why they
- 12 turned those cases over, and we've been stonewalled
- 13 for four months. You would think since those cases
- 14 were brought forward to the Senate Armed Services
- 15 Committee they would give us -- that they would not
- 16 have difficulty in presenting those cases to us,
- 17 that we have letter after letter from every service
- 18 branch telling us they don't know what we're
- 19 talking about or where these cases are. And that
- 20 when we asked the Department of Defense directly
- 21 for them, they were told -- we were told they
- 22 didn't have that information, ask the service

- 1 branches. We've had this finger pointing going on
- 2 about these cases.
- We've had civilian prosecutors who've come
- 4 to us to say if I knew what would've happened in
- 5 this case, I would have never sent that case over
- 6 because the military is very aggressive at asking
- 7 civilian prosecutors to take these cases back.
- 8 They're not given over. They're asked to be given
- 9 over. So I think that there is unpersuasive
- 10 evidence that has been thrown out there to say that
- 11 commanders somehow are more aggressive than
- 12 prosecutors in trying these cases.
- 13 MR. JACOB: Yeah. There has been a lot of
- 14 -- a lot. There's been a lot of changes in
- 15 programming and in policy within the DoD around the
- 16 issue sexual assault over the past five, six years.
- 17 A lot of -- much of that has been due to action in
- 18 Congress and through the National Defense
- 19 Authorization Act.
- So we've seen a lot of, you know, many,
- 21 many programs that are in place now that weren't in
- 22 place before that have been effective. At one

- 1 point, everything was wrapped around the commander.
- 2 At one point reporting in the sexual assault was
- 3 wrapped around the commander. Victim services were
- 4 wrapped around the commander. And we've gradually
- 5 sort of teased those out and made those particular
- 6 functions independent as well.
- 7 I think the issue that I see as a policy
- 8 advocate is in implementation. We see an issue
- 9 that gets brought to our attention that we then
- 10 find a solution for that then gets legislated and
- 11 that then gets passed down to the services. And
- 12 each service then implements it on their own.
- 13 And the disconnect that we see, and a lot
- 14 of times I think a lot of places where victims fall
- 15 through the cracks are in the different
- 16 implementations of the different policies. You
- 17 know, the Special Victims' Counsel provision -- the
- 18 Special Victims' Counsel Program that was developed
- 19 by the Air Force stems from a provision in the
- 20 National Defense Authorization Act. The other
- 21 services came up with their own versions which
- 22 weren't quite as robust, so we've revisited that

- 1 and essentially got all the services to adopt that.
- 2 So there's not a lot of best practice sharing that
- 3 goes on.
- And, you know, the rationale is that,
- 5 well, the Navy is on boats, and the Air Force flies
- 6 planes, and the Army, you know, drives tanks, and
- 7 the Marine Corps does all three of those. So
- 8 there's this sort of idea that there's a special
- 9 culture that exists within each service; therefore,
- 10 when it comes to implementing sexual assault
- 11 policy, we should have sway. You know, our own
- 12 independent ideas should hold sway, which we kind
- 13 of have an issue with. I think that's really been
- 14 -- lately has been the weakness in terms of the new
- 15 policies and programming that's been done.
- 16 MS. FERNANDEZ: But each of the services
- 17 has testified that they've made changes, and the
- 18 changes are going well.
- MR. JACOB: Yes, they have, but each one
- 20 of the services has done it in a different kind of
- 21 way. So if the reason why -- the reason why the
- 22 DoD created the SAPRO Office was to consolidate

- 1 sexual assault prevention and response because the
- 2 services were all doing it differently. We just
- 3 simply think that there either needs to be better
- 4 guidance or some sort of a collectivistic approach
- 5 to implementation to prevent things from happening,
- 6 such as the transfer provision when -- this victim
- 7 transfer provision was first implemented -- the
- 8 Navy was having issues with it, and we had to get
- 9 congressional intervention on a couple of the
- 10 transfers because they misread -- they read the
- 11 directive differently than the other -- simply than
- 12 the other services did.
- 13 And there's still confusion around the
- 14 latest policy memo that prescribes a perpetrator,
- 15 you know, or the accused transfer. There's still
- 16 confusion about that within the services as to how
- 17 that actually is --
- MS. FERNANDEZ: But I quess at the end of
- 19 the day, are we -- I mean, they've shown us that
- 20 more victims are reporting, and that the policies
- 21 -- I mean, that the procedures in each service are
- 22 going pretty well. I mean, whether there's

- 1 consistency and uniformity is another issue. But
- 2 at the end of the day, are victims being treated
- 3 better, and so are we seeing really an exponential
- 4 process or not is my question.
- 5 MR. JACOB: I believe we are. I believe
- 6 the services are doing a much better job at dealing
- 7 with the victims than they have been in the past.
- 8 MS. PETERSEN: I want to just note --
- 9 CHAIRMAN JONES: Oh, I'm sorry.
- 10 MS. PETERSEN: I feel bad -- I don't want
- 11 to wrench the microphone away from him.
- 12 CHAIRMAN JONES: Go ahead, Ms. Petersen.
- 13 Sorry.
- MS. PETERSEN: I think that the problem is
- 15 that we're hearing all of that from the military
- 16 providers who are implementing those services, and
- 17 I think that they are working to do that. But like
- 18 one of our fellow panelists -- I don't want to
- 19 misrepresent who said it. There isn't a systematic
- 20 way of measuring where the victims' problems are.
- 21 Where are they experiencing the problems? The
- 22 people who come to us are the people who are

- 1 falling through the cracks, the people who are not
- 2 accessing these systems or who the systems aren't
- 3 working for.
- 4 You know, I have in front of me the
- 5 numbers. You know, basically the best way right
- 6 now as a victim to try to deal with retaliation or
- 7 problems is to file an IG complaint. First of all,
- 8 if you're a victim facing trauma, and you're in the
- 9 middle of a unit, and you're dealing with
- 10 everything else, you don't know how to file an IG
- 11 complaint. It's already a harrowing system.
- But between 2006 and 2011, the IG Office
- 13 only fully investigated about 29 percent of the IG
- 14 complaints of retaliation that they received. And
- 15 only, overall, six percent of those complaints were
- 16 substantiated and could be acted upon. So if you
- 17 face retaliation and then you get out of the
- 18 service and you try to change your service record,
- 19 and you're trying to rely on a report, only six
- 20 percent of people who filed a complaint were able
- 21 to do so. So no one is listening to the victims.
- 22 And it's great to say these programs

- 1 should work this way, but what we hear is they
- 2 don't always work that way. And then where do they
- 3 go? Do they have to call a member of Congress
- 4 every single time that they have this problem? Do
- 5 they have to file an IG complaint? There doesn't
- 6 seem to be a system in place to adequately measure
- 7 that. And so, it's really hard for us to say other
- 8 than anecdotally that we see people aren't getting
- 9 access to the help that they need and can't fight
- 10 the retaliation when it occurs.
- MS. FERNANDEZ: That's very helpful.
- 12 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) MCGUIRE: I'm
- 13 going to shift the discussion a little bit to the
- 14 other end of the table to Dr. Marling. One of your
- 15 recommendations, and I may have misunderstood, was
- 16 that one of the things that would help to empower a
- 17 recommendation for a victim was the prosecution.
- 18 Prosecutions help in that we need to hold these
- 19 perpetrators accountable. Yet we've also heard
- 20 that the whole prosecution process in and of itself
- 21 can actually be harmful for a victim. Can you talk
- 22 a little bit about that?

- DR. MARLING: Well, the standard for us in
- 2 terms of victims goes back to the control issue,
- 3 and we give victims as much control as we can
- 4 throughout the process. So the emphasis would be a
- 5 holistic commitment to empower victims, and if they
- 6 want to report, we want them to report. If they
- 7 don't want to report, then we want to empower them
- 8 to report.
- 9 The big question seems to be, or one of
- 10 the big questions in that area is what would keep
- 11 them from reporting, and if it's a fear of what
- 12 would happen in the system, obviously we want to
- 13 give them confidence.
- So what I'm emphasizing is that the
- 15 opportunity to prosecute is about the offender, and
- 16 that should be pursued to the best of our ability
- 17 because that's what happens to people who do bad
- 18 things, and we confront them with that, and we
- 19 convict them of that. Understanding how we support
- 20 victims in that process is what victim advocacy is
- 21 all about, and helping them either cooperate or not
- 22 with that system to the best of our ability as an

- 1 advocate.
- 2 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) MCGUIRE: Just a
- 3 quick follow up between you and then also Mr.
- 4 Berkowitz then is, when -- the reason why they want
- 5 to -- or they prefer unrestricted or they don't
- 6 want to report unrestricted reports, do you have
- 7 any statistics or reasons as to why they don't want
- 8 to? I heard you say that there was concern about
- 9 going through the process, but we've also heard
- 10 anecdotally a lot of times it's out of
- 11 embarrassment, privacy. They don't want their
- 12 parents or friends and family to know.
- So through your either surveys or the
- 14 information you get on your calls or interaction
- 15 there, or from your experience at NOVA, what is the
- 16 main reason why a lot of folks don't want to
- 17 report?
- DR. MARLING: Well, I'll give the
- 19 anecdotal side of it, and maybe Mr. Berkowitz,
- 20 because he's more precise with his statistics,
- 21 might want to speak to that or other things.
- 22 We have a victim assistance line, a

- 1 national victim assistance line. And we take calls
- 2 from around the country and sometimes from Canada
- 3 as well. And people -- in that context it's not
- 4 speaking specifically to military victims, but we
- 5 do get an occasional victim -- a call from somebody
- 6 associated with the military, either married into
- 7 the military or part of the system. And they have
- 8 a number of reasons why they might not want to
- 9 report, and the struggles that they have can
- 10 revolve around that embarrassment even on the
- 11 civilian side, declaring that they've been
- 12 vulnerable, or the embarrassment associated, from
- 13 their perspective, what we call the cataclysm of
- 14 emotion -- shame, quilt, and all of these things
- 15 associated with such a horrific personal violation
- 16 of sexual violence.
- 17 So I can't speak specifically
- 18 statistically, and that's why, again, we try to
- 19 give victims control to say I get to define how --
- 20 what control I've lost and where I want control
- 21 back. That helps.
- 22 MR. BERKOWITZ: The service victims I've

- 1 seen over the years, the reasons have evolved.
- 2 Twenty years ago, the biggest reasons tended to be
- 3 I think I'm going to be blamed, I think that -- I
- 4 don't think they're going to believe me, I think
- 5 that they're going to put me on trial. That has
- 6 fallen down the list of reasons.
- 7 And there tend to be sort of two big
- 8 reasons, one personal and one systemic. The
- 9 personal tends to revolve around it's a private
- 10 matter. I'm embarrassed about what happened. I
- 11 don't want my family to know. I don't want my
- 12 boyfriend to know. I don't want my colleagues to
- 13 know, which is particularly relevant in the
- 14 military context.
- 15 And then the systemic reason is that -- is
- 16 their evaluation of the odds of anything coming of
- 17 it. Almost every victim I've ever talked to wants
- 18 justice. You know, that's something that's almost
- 19 universal. And if they believe that the outcome of
- 20 this process, despite its personal embarrassment,
- 21 despite how hard it's probably going to be, is
- 22 going to lead to justice, they're going to be

- 1 vastly more likely to report and to be willing to
- 2 put themselves through that.
- 3 It's when they think that at the end of
- 4 that process they're going to just put themselves
- 5 through a terrible time and nothing is going to --
- 6 there's not going to be any good result at the end
- 7 that they decide it's not worth it.
- 8 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) MCGUIRE: Thank
- 9 you.
- 10 MR. JACOB: If I could just put the
- 11 privacy issue sort of into a military context.
- 12 When you're dealing with junior members of the
- 13 military, which a preponderance of these victims
- 14 are, they don't have a lot of agency. They don't
- 15 have a lot of control. They are accountable to
- 16 either their squad leader, or their team leader, or
- 17 their platoon sergeant for every second of the day.
- 18 They can't just up and head to medical or go --
- 19 even, you know, go see a VA or a SARC. The first
- 20 question they get is, where are you going? Who are
- 21 you taking with you? Where's your buddy?
- I mean, in an infantry unit when we have

- 1 -- we have giant, we call them, "new join dumps"
- 2 that come, and we'll get 30 new joins at a time.
- 3 And we march them around. We assign them an NCO
- 4 and we march them to medical, we march them to
- 5 dental, and we march them to the chow, and we march
- 6 them to supply, because they don't know where
- 7 they're going. And I'm -- as the platoon commander
- 8 I'm accountable for these people, so I'm going to
- 9 make sure that somebody is with them all the time.
- 10 So this issue of privacy goes -- extends
- 11 far beyond whether or not just my co-workers find
- 12 out or my mom finds out. You are literally having
- 13 to, you know, reveal the intimate details of your
- 14 day in terms of your scheduling to your superiors
- 15 when you're in the military.
- So that piece about control, I think, is
- 17 critical, and I think it's something that the
- 18 military is going to wind up struggling with in the
- 19 long run.
- 20 MS. PARRISH: And I would just say if you
- 21 listen to the victims, of the few who did report,
- 22 62 percent said they were retaliated against.

- 1 That's real, and it's throughout the chain. And
- 2 it's whether -- and a victim who struggles to even
- 3 understand the confusing process much less finds
- 4 when they look at a medical report, wait a minute,
- 5 I didn't go there because of behavioral health, I
- 6 went there because I was sexually assaulted.
- 7 And they see this happen in so many
- 8 informal ways throughout the process with feeling
- 9 no -- that the chain of command is the control of
- 10 this -- of their case. And if there is no
- 11 independence, no impartiality, if the conflict that
- 12 is inherent in believing the hierarchy, right, and
- 13 the higher up you are in rank, the more believed,
- 14 the more credible you are, the more authority you
- 15 have. So it is not unusual to find that the
- 16 higher-ranking perpetrator is believed over the
- 17 lower-ranking victim. And it's part of that
- 18 conflict of interest and bias that is inherent in
- 19 the system.
- 20 And so, what does a victim do? Even
- 21 General Harding said by the time they go through
- 22 the arduous process of reporting an investigation,

- 1 and through that process 30 percent drop out before
- 2 the courthouse door. So you can talk about all the
- 3 changes and all the reforms and how good a job
- 4 everybody is doing, but the system is failing.
- 5 CHAIRMAN JONES: Some of what we're in the
- 6 process of trying to do is comparing something like
- 7 how many drop out after having made a charge in the
- 8 military with the civilian systems. And I wonder
- 9 if any of you have those kinds of statistics.
- 10 MR. JACOB: No. I just have the data that
- 11 came out of the SAPRO report with regard to the
- 12 percentages, overall percentages. That's something
- 13 that's not very granular in that report. They
- 14 don't drill down and find out the reason why the
- 15 victim refused to participate. It's a category --
- 16 that's a categorical statistic. It's an aggregate
- 17 number.
- 18 CHAIRMAN JONES: And where is the -- Ms.
- 19 Parrish, I'm sorry. Where is the 62 percent
- 20 number? What's that from? I'm just --
- 21 MS. PARRISH: That was from the -- do you
- 22 remember?

- 1 MS. PETERSEN: That's from the Workplace
- 2 and Gender Relations Survey, which is in -- it's
- 3 volume two of the 2012 SAPRO report.
- 4 CHAIRMAN JONES: Okay, thank you.
- 5 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: May I ask a
- 6 question?
- 7 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes, of course.
- 8 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Just to follow up
- 9 on some of the points you've made, which are really
- 10 important. First of all, one of the criticisms you
- 11 made was that the victims -- that the staff was
- 12 inexperienced and untrained dealing with victims in
- 13 the military. Has any progress been made -- you
- 14 might've heard the testimony of some of the SARCs
- 15 and victim advocates. There's now a requirement
- 16 that there be certification of all victims'
- 17 advocates and so forth. Do you think that that
- 18 will address that problem, or this problem of
- 19 inexperience and untrained staff, does that take
- 20 those changes into account?
- MS. PARRISH: I think it takes those
- 22 changes into account. I think --

1

- 2 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Despite the
- 3 changes, it's still --
- 4 MS. PARRISH: Despite the changes, what we
- 5 are seeing with the victims who come to us through
- 6 the intake process, through our pro bono legal
- 7 network who are in desperate straits asking for
- 8 help, we have found just inconsistency across the
- 9 board in terms of level of training and knowledge
- 10 by their special victims' advocate, by their SARC,
- 11 you know.
- But really worse than that, it is that at
- 13 every step of the way from the first decision to
- 14 report to whomever, they are so intimidated and in
- 15 too many instances convinced that the damage to
- 16 their own career will -- that the career will be
- 17 destroyed if they move forward with the case.
- 18 And so, you know, it's -- I think there
- 19 are many SARCs who mean well. There are some who
- 20 are very well trained. Many reach out to us and
- 21 ask for help. Special victims' counsel reaches out
- 22 to us and ask for help. So what they're finding --

- 1 those who are trying to do the right thing in the
- 2 system, we find them more and more, you know,
- 3 coming to us saying, I have a victim, and they're
- 4 about to be drummed out of the service, can you
- 5 help me. This is from victim -- special victims'
- 6 counsels. This is from SARCs. So something is
- 7 rotten in the system.
- 8 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Okay. So, and
- 9 let me ask you about retaliation. How do you think
- 10 that problem is going to be solved? What
- 11 recommendation do you have for solving that
- 12 problem?
- MS. PARRISH: I think if you can create an
- 14 impartial professional justice system --
- 15 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: That doesn't --
- 16 how would that deal with retaliation? The
- 17 commander still could know someone is bringing the
- 18 case or making a report to the prosecutor. How do
- 19 you deal with the retaliation? I think those are
- 20 separate issues in my judgment.
- MS. PARRISH: Well, I do think they're
- 22 connected, but I would also say that retaliation,

- 1 when it is there and apparent, is not investigated.
- 2 As I said, we have just one of many cases, but one
- 3 we're dealing with right now where for a couple of
- 4 years now, we've been -- this victim is -- has been
- 5 showing these falsified health records to one
- 6 commander after another. And that's the other
- 7 problem that happens is you'll have five
- 8 investigators. This poor victim can go through
- 9 three, four, five investigators during the course
- 10 of the same case. And so, but no one is
- 11 investigating who falsified this document.
- 12 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: So what would be
- 13 your --
- MS. PARRISH: So retaliation is not taken
- 15 seriously.
- 16 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: What would be
- 17 your recommendation for reform in that respect?
- MS. PARRISH: You know, Congresswoman, I
- 19 just strongly feel that until you remove the
- 20 conflict and bias out of the system, you're not
- 21 going to remove the -- that is how you begin to
- 22 reduce the retaliation is you take that -- both

- 1 real and perceived bias out of the system.
- 2 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: I see.
- 3 CHAIRMAN JONES: I think in the same vein,
- 4 a big problem is, if you just put the commander
- 5 aside for a moment, it's ostracism from the peer
- 6 group. And so, how would removing the convening
- 7 authority help that? What would you recommend to
- 8 help that?
- 9 MS. PARRISH: Well, you're talking about
- 10 some cultural issues here, which are real. And I
- 11 think that the peers are following their leader. A
- 12 commander is in charge of the command climate, and
- 13 it is his or her responsibility to assure that
- 14 there's a climate that does not condone sexual
- 15 assault and harassment. And I think there's still
- 16 a pervasive culture of victim blaming and disbelief
- 17 and of not taking these crimes seriously.
- And I think we've seen an open wind of it.
- 19 We've had opportunity here to see the general view
- 20 into some of the thinking of commanders when we saw
- 21 the case of Lieutenant General Franklin when he set
- 22 aside the conviction of Lieutenant Colonel

- 1 Wilkerson. You got to see his reasoning, his
- 2 rationale, 18 pages of explanation, which
- 3 essentially said Lieutenant Colonel Wilkerson was a
- 4 doting father and a good husband. He did not
- 5 understand or either misused his role as the
- 6 convening authority. And he took the clemency
- 7 documents into account that were not permitted at
- 8 trial. So when you have this -- what kind of
- 9 message did that send?
- 10 And then you had his superior, General
- 11 Breedlove, speak in front of 500 majors, rising
- 12 commanders, months later saying that -- slamming
- 13 the prosecution and the court, and saying that
- 14 General Franklin could better determine guilt or
- 15 innocence than the court or the prosecution. When
- 16 you have that attitude, that culture ingrained, and
- 17 you have a system that supports and protects it,
- 18 you will not have justice for these victims. You
- 19 will not improve the system until you remove the
- 20 bias and conflict of interest.
- 21 BRIGADIER GENERAL (RET.) MCGUIRE: Madam
- 22 Chair, one question. In those instances of

- 1 successful prosecution on the side of the victim,
- 2 what do you know -- well, for the victim. I mean,
- 3 have you heard why they're happy or if they're
- 4 happy, that sort of thing, when it actually has
- 5 been a successful prosecution? Well, I'd like to
- 6 know what are those things that prove successful
- 7 because that could also help to inform.
- 8 MS. PETERSEN: I think having a victim
- 9 who's informed all the way along the way of what's
- 10 happening, which is why the special victims'
- 11 counsel is so crucial to the process. And we do
- 12 know that victims do have a more positive
- 13 experience. I think having experienced trial
- 14 counsel who know what they're doing. And one thing
- 15 we hear often is that, you know, especially with
- 16 the Article 32, which is where victims lose
- 17 confidence, that they have these more junior JAGs
- 18 who are handling the 32s, they don't feel like they
- 19 have their back, or they're just not being
- 20 explained -- they don't know how to explain the
- 21 process correctly.
- 22 So I think it's a balance. I think it's

- 1 when they're -- you know, if everything goes
- 2 smoothly, which we just don't hear that often, it
- 3 would be, you know, that their privacy rights were
- 4 protected, that their prior sexual history isn't
- 5 being brought in public hearings in Article 32s,
- 6 that they're being explained all the way along the
- 7 way, and that they have someone to advocate for
- 8 them.
- 9 And I think that's why we really with
- 10 Special Victims' Counsel Program, while it is very
- 11 promising, that there has to be strong backing and
- 12 support from Congress to say does special victims'
- 13 counsel have the right to represent these victims
- 14 during these hearings, that they're, you know, able
- 15 to intervene if the court is getting out of hand,
- 16 if the trial counsel isn't handling the proceedings
- 17 in the best interest of the victim, that there's
- 18 someone there to step in and speak on their behalf
- 19 when they don't know what to expect or what rights
- 20 they even have. So we do think that that's a
- 21 crucial part of the process when you have a
- 22 successful -- when you have a case that's actually

- 1 going to trial.
- 2 MS. PARRISH: That's right. Special
- 3 victims' counsel need to be able to fully represent
- 4 the victim, not just advise. And we've fought very
- 5 hard for that. We filed an amicus brief in our
- 6 Katzenberg case before CAAF to fight for the
- 7 victim's right for representation, not just advice.
- 8 And too many -- the Air Force Pilot
- 9 Project, which started in January, was a great
- 10 start. But even those special victims' counsel who
- 11 we hear from have to get permission from the court
- 12 to be able to represent the victim. Well, that's
- 13 absurd. They need to have the right for
- 14 representation.
- 15 CHAIRMAN JONES: Well, I think in the
- 16 civilian world, certainly the analogy would be that
- 17 a lawyer could come in and represent a victim. The
- 18 only question would be how much participation each
- 19 individual court would permit.
- MS. PARRISH: Right. Well, in these
- 21 instances, we hear from special victims' counsel
- 22 that they're not -- that they're often told they

- l may sit, they may not speak at all, that they can't
- 2 object if MRE 412 evidence or 513 evidence is
- 3 trying to be admitted in court. So they're
- 4 hamstrung.
- 5 CHAIRMAN JONES: What if it's a new
- 6 concept?
- 7 MR. JACOB: We hear a lot of good feedback
- 8 about the special victims' counsel from the Army.
- 9 We hear really good feedback about their new
- 10 Special Victims' Unit approach. The training that
- 11 the investigators are getting at Leavenworth that's
- 12 being provided by Russell Strand has really made a
- 13 remarkable difference in the way that the victims
- 14 are being treated, handled, interviewed. And I
- 15 think it's making positive inroads and increasing
- 16 their participation.
- Just to go back to the retaliation piece,
- 18 what we've found was that there -- because we
- 19 checked into this after retaliation started to come
- 20 up as a real big issue. And we were like, well,
- 21 how many people are prosecuted for retaliation?
- 22 And, you know, the answer to that was, well, none

- 1 because there's no law that says you can't
- 2 retaliate. But they are prosecuted under Article
- 3 93 or Article 134, the General Article. So we
- 4 thought it was important to distinguish that as a
- 5 separate violation. So this year's NDAA has
- 6 language in it that would establish retaliation as
- 7 a prosecutable crime in the UCMJ.
- 8 The other piece of that in terms of the
- 9 culture, and, you know, as a commander and having
- 10 seen these cases and how they play out in the long
- 11 run and how they play out in the context of the
- 12 unit, we think that it's valuable that the
- 13 commander be able to focus on the unit, focus on
- 14 the victim, focus on preventing the retaliation,
- 15 and ensuring unit cohesion and unit readiness.
- And what I've seen in speaking to other
- 17 commanders as well is that, you know, they have to
- 18 maintain, you know, sort of the daily duties of
- 19 keeping their unit, you know, up to speed. So
- 20 there's -- they sort of have a triple priority at
- 21 that point. They have to split the resources
- 22 between three separate things.

- 1 And from my -- from our perspective, you
- 2 know, to have a professional cadre taking care of
- 3 managing the military criminal justice system frees
- 4 the commander up from that. It's no longer a
- 5 burden for him so he or she can focus on preventing
- 6 retaliation within the unit, making sure the victim
- 7 is taken care of, and making sure that the unit is
- 8 cohesive, and is combat ready.
- 9 VICE ADMIRAL (RET.) HOUCK: It's
- 10 interesting. We had -- at a previous Panel we had
- 11 testimony that commanders wanted to get rid of the
- 12 authority. One witness testified that she was
- 13 aware of commanders who wanted to get rid of this
- 14 authority for some of these reasons. And then at a
- 15 subsequent Panel, we had an array of panelists and
- 16 commanders, and we asked them this question, and
- 17 not a one subscribed to the notion that they wanted
- 18 to get rid of the authority and that it was too
- 19 much for them, that they would rather abdicate that
- 20 authority.
- 21 MR. JACOB: I think that it was General
- 22 Odierno who said during the Senate hearing that if

- 1 there was a member -- if there was an officer that
- 2 didn't want that authority, that he really had no
- 3 business being an officer in his Army. So I think
- 4 you're going to hear from folks that are in the
- 5 military. You know, that's their duty. That's
- 6 their job. That's one of their primary functions.
- 7 They're not going to sit here and tell you in
- 8 uniform that they don't want to do something or
- 9 that they're willing to shirk it.
- I think what was more revealing was the
- 11 testimony that came from the subsequent Panel on --
- 12 from the foreign military experts and from the T-
- 13 JAGs. And I went to Yale University for a global
- 14 conference on military justice reform and spoke to
- 15 some of the foreign military people there,
- 16 including the top JAG, the T-JAG, for the entire
- 17 UK. And what he said was that the commanders said
- 18 the exact same thing before they made the change.
- 19 They said we want this, we need this, you know,
- 20 it's no problem, I can handle it. And then they
- 21 made the change, and then there was no -- there
- 22 were no complaints.

- 1 I think more significant, there was no
- 2 movement in the legislative branches of those
- 3 countries to overturn that decision, which to me
- 4 just basically says that it wasn't important enough
- 5 for them to legislate it back into existence.
- 6 CHAIRMAN JONES: Anything else?
- 7 (No response.)
- 8 CHAIRMAN JONES: All right. Thank you
- 9 very much. We appreciate your comments. Should we
- 10 take a break, Colonel Ham?
- 11 COLONEL HAM: Yes, ma'am. We have one
- 12 request for public comment --
- 13 CHAIRMAN JONES: All right.
- 14 COLONEL HAM: -- from Ms. Donna Adams. I
- 15 understand she's here. So if we could take a
- 16 couple of minutes to allow her to be seated.
- 17 CHAIRMAN JONES: That's fine.
- 18 COLONEL HAM: And she, as I mentioned this
- 19 morning, submitted a public comment in writing as
- 20 well, which is in your binders.
- 21 CHAIRMAN JONES: All right, thank you. So
- 22 we'll take a five-minute break.

- 1 (Whereupon, a recess was taken.)
- 2 COLONEL HAM: Members, this is Ms. Donna
- 3 Adams, and she's here from Arizona.
- 4 CHAIRMAN JONES: Good afternoon, Ms.
- 5 Adams. Thank you for coming all the way from
- 6 Arizona. And it's wonderful that we're going to be
- 7 able to hear from you this afternoon. Please go
- 8 ahead.
- 9 MS. ADAMS: Okay. Good afternoon, ladies
- 10 and gentleman. I thank you for allowing me to
- 11 speak before this Committee.
- 12 I'm a victim of a gang rape and recently
- 13 sexual harassment, and have experienced the
- 14 investigation, the prosecution, and the
- 15 adjudication. This is documented by my submission
- 16 to the Panel.
- I would like to identify the problems and
- 18 offer viable solutions to improve the effectiveness
- 19 of these tools utilized in military rape and sexual
- 20 harassment cases. Like your goal, my goal is to
- 21 improve the effectiveness of how the Department of
- 22 Defense deals with crimes involving adult sexual

- 1 assault and related offenses for our present
- 2 soldiers and future soldiers.
- According to a recent DoD study, one out
- 4 of three soldiers is a victim of military sexual
- 5 trauma. This is a readiness issue. I would like
- 6 to offer three recommendations on how to improve
- 7 the effectiveness of our system. These
- 8 recommendations address, first, the chain of
- 9 command, secondly, visibility, and third, the
- 10 protection of the complainant and the victims.
- 11 First, in my opinion, the chain of command
- 12 must continue to be held responsible and
- 13 accountable. I know much has been written in the
- 14 press recently concerning oversight. However, to
- 15 remove or reduce this responsibility from the chain
- 16 of command would adversely impact the victim. If
- 17 you want something done in the military, then the
- 18 chain of command must be responsible and involved.
- 19 Secondly, visibility must be increased at
- 20 all levels of command. This visibility must be on
- 21 a continuous basis. Third, complainants and
- 22 victims must be protected from retaliation and

- 1 reprisals.
- Now, I'd like to explain a problem.
- 3 CHAIRMAN JONES: Please, go ahead.
- 4 MS. ADAMS: Despite the fact that these
- 5 soldiers that raped me, that carried out this
- 6 brutal crime against one of their own, a betrayal
- 7 of everyone, everything the military stands for,
- 8 their supervisors testified on their behalf
- 9 claiming that they would remain proud to serve with
- 10 them and pleaded that they be allowed to remain in
- 11 the Army. Moreover, despite my request to
- 12 transfer, I was forced to remain in the unit until
- 13 the courts martial were completed, nearly a year
- 14 later.
- These men's sentences were later
- 16 dramatically reduced. One sentenced to 20 years
- 17 only ended up serving four years. Another
- 18 sentenced to 40 years served only three. The worst
- 19 among them who held a knife to my throat as the
- 20 others carried out the crime before taking his own
- 21 turn served only seven years of a 50-year sentence.
- 22 My recommendations to address that

- 1 problem: The Department of Defense must continue
- 2 to hold individual commanders accountable for such
- 3 serious errors in judgment. Continuous visibility
- 4 at all levels of command must be implemented. This
- 5 can be achieved by requiring commanders to report
- 6 on the status of these cases through the complete
- 7 chain of command to include the Armed Services
- 8 Committee.
- 9 Commanders must be held responsible to
- 10 ensure each phase of the process is handled
- 11 correctly and timely. This can be accomplished by
- 12 requiring commanders to meet timelines for each
- 13 phase and to have in place a review process.
- Now, I'd like to address another problem.
- 15 Over the course of these hearings you have heard
- 16 many similar stories from veterans of the campaigns
- 17 in Iraq and Afghanistan. Even as the military
- 18 continues to increase the recruitment and
- 19 participation of women, not nearly enough has been
- 20 done to correct the underlying culture with regards
- 21 to female soldiers and sexual violence. In fact,
- 22 many efforts have not been effective.

- 1 Last year, immediately after SHARP
- 2 training, one of my male co-workers mused that he
- 3 didn't see what the big deal was. He "wouldn't
- 4 mind being raped by a bunch of women." My
- 5 immediate supervisor was present and did nothing.
- 6 This incident triggered my PTSD, adversely affected
- 7 my work. Efforts at addressing these comments,
- 8 which would constitute sexual harassment under any
- 9 circumstance, let alone as a response to SHARP
- 10 training, fell largely on deaf ears.
- 11 As part of this training, Army Test and
- 12 Evaluation Commander -- that's ATEC -- Major
- 13 General Del Rocco, came to Fort Huachuca and gave a
- 14 special session on sexual harassment and rape
- 15 prevention. As part of his presentation, he held
- 16 up a SHARP phone and provided us the number to this
- 17 phone. He assured us it would be manned 24/7 in
- 18 order to allow those who had concerns or needed
- 19 assistance related to sexual harassment or sexual
- 20 assault to have immediate contact with someone who
- 21 could address their complaints.
- 22 I attempted to call the General on this

- 1 line in order to relay my horror at how the
- 2 training was not being taken seriously and to talk
- 3 him about further measures which could be taken to
- 4 help combat the epidemic of sexual violence in the
- 5 military. However, I could not get through. In
- 6 fact, I called about 7:30 in the morning Arizona
- 7 time. I left a voice message, even sent email to
- 8 the General in order to convey the urgency of my
- 9 concerns, to no avail. I shudder to think how
- 10 abandoned someone would feel if they called this
- 11 number in the midst of a crisis to report a rape
- 12 and was treated with similar disdain.
- 13 In any case, after waiting in vain for
- 14 Major General Del Rocco to get back with me, I
- 15 brought his negligence to the attention of Colonel
- 16 Jacobs, the Commander of EPG where I was working at
- 17 the time. He prompted the General to finally
- 18 return my call, but neither he nor the General took
- 19 any meaningful action in response to my broader
- 20 complaints and concerns. In fact, although the
- 21 General agreed to meet with me in person to discuss
- 22 my grievances, I did not feel as though he took me

- 1 seriously, not on the phone and not in the meeting.
- 2 And just for the record, when he did call me back,
- 3 it was 1:30 in the morning his time, 10:30 in the
- 4 evening Arizona time.
- 5 Instead, my efforts merely resulted in a
- 6 hostile work environment, alienating me from my
- 7 colleagues. I was fired from my position soon
- 8 after. I believe it was retaliation for having to
- 9 rock the boat. I had worked for the Electronic
- 10 Proving Ground for a total of 16 years, two as a
- 11 soldier, 12 as a contractor, and one as a BA
- 12 civilian.
- 13 I am in the midst of an EEO lawsuit to
- 14 redress this wrong, a process which has also been
- 15 extremely frustrating. Rather than advocating on
- 16 my behalf, the EEO seems primarily concerned with
- 17 protecting the government.
- 18 As things currently stand, the inaction of
- 19 superior officers contributes to the culture of
- 20 complacency which allows these events to persist.
- 21 In fact, these supervisors often intercede on
- 22 behalf of the very people who carry out these acts

- 1 rather than standing up for the victims or the
- 2 Military Code of Conduct, at times even retaliating
- 3 against those who file complaints. This adds on an
- 4 additional layer of betrayal and alienation,
- 5 leaving the victims with nowhere for help.
- In this support -- if this is the support
- 7 available to us now, despite the fact that the
- 8 spotlight is shown on sexual violence in the
- 9 military, little more than lip service and empty
- 10 promises, I cannot fathom how alone victims will be
- 11 once the attention begins to fade. Not nearly
- 12 enough progress has been made in the decade since I
- 13 was raped. More significant changes need to be
- 14 made now.
- Now, I'd like to address some
- 16 recommendations to resolve those issues.
- 17 The chain of command must be held
- 18 responsible and accountable for serious errors in
- 19 judgment. Complainants and victims must be
- 20 protected from retaliation and reprisal. A process
- 21 must be in place now to ensure this does not
- 22 happen. This is the only area that should be taken

- 1 out of the Department of Defense. I feel it should
- 2 be someone outside of the -- completely outside of
- 3 the Department of Defense.
- 4 There must be increased continuous
- 5 visibility at all levels of the chain of command to
- 6 include the Armed Services Committee. This can be
- 7 achieved by requiring commanders to report on the
- 8 status of these cases through the complete chain of
- 9 command with timeliness for each phase of the
- 10 process, and have in place a review process. Like
- 11 your goal, my goal is to improve the effectiveness
- 12 of how the Department of Defense deals with crimes
- 13 involving adult sexual assaults and related
- 14 offenses for our present soldiers and future
- 15 soldiers.
- 16 Thank you for your time and consideration.
- 17 And if you have any questions, I would gladly
- 18 answer any questions you might have.
- 19 CHAIRMAN JONES: Well, Ms. Adams, let me
- 20 just say -- make a couple of comments in response.
- 21 First of all, this Panel is very concerned and
- 22 interested in accountability, which I think is one

- 1 of the first issues that you hit. There is no
- 2 doubt that unless commanders are held accountable
- 3 we're not going to see changes in the command
- 4 climate. And we've had some testimony about this,
- 5 and there'll be more review of accountability for
- 6 commanders.
- 7 As we understand it, the Department of
- 8 Defense service wide has already begun to do more
- 9 in surveying command climate and including
- 10 questions that do relate to sexual assaults so that
- 11 that type of problem in a command can be found and
- 12 the commander can be held responsible. So that's
- 13 one reform that we've had testimony about, and I
- 14 think everyone recognizes how important
- 15 accountability is. And we're in agreement.
- 16 Secondly, I think you probably know this.
- 17 There is a provision in, I believe it's the House
- 18 bill to have -- to create the crime of retaliation.
- 19 And I think, Admiral, you'll correct me if I'm
- 20 wrong, but right within the Uniform Code of
- 21 Military Justice. So that would add a specific
- 22 crime.

- 1 Now, you've just mentioned that you think
- 2 those crimes should be prosecuted separately or
- 3 that there should be another separate body that
- 4 would take a look at that. Is that your
- 5 recommendation?
- MS. ADAMS: Ma'am?
- 7 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes?
- 8 MS. ADAMS: Honorable Jones, the reason I
- 9 say that is because, like I said, with that thing
- 10 of sexual harassment -- I feel it's sexual
- 11 harassment -- it was the command climate. So I
- 12 tried to my best, like I said, to do the EEO thing.
- 13 CHAIRMAN JONES: Right.
- MS. ADAMS: And to no avail. This is a
- 15 two-star general, and probably like a lot of those
- 16 young soldiers that they were talking about in this
- 17 Panel just a few minutes earlier, I honestly don't
- 18 see any recourse to get that command climate thing
- 19 addressed. This is a two-star general, the bottom
- 20 of the food chain. I don't see it happening. It's
- 21 like banging my head against the wall. It really
- 22 is.

- 1 And I wanted to make a comment about the
- 2 reason I put that thing in there about the year of
- 3 having to be -- and I know the Army has now
- 4 addressed that and now transfers people out of the
- 5 unit.
- 6 CHAIRMAN JONES: Yes.
- 7 MS. ADAMS: But the reason I even brought
- 8 it up was -- is because, I mean, that was almost as
- 9 bad as the gang rape. It caused me just as much
- 10 PTSD issues because no one would talk to me for
- 11 almost a year. And, I mean, for your psyche, that
- 12 is definitely not a good thing.
- 13 CHAIRMAN JONES: Well, we've heard that
- 14 just today from a number of victims' advocates
- 15 who've had a lot of experience with sexual assault
- 16 victims. And it's like being victimized all over
- 17 again, I guess is what you're telling us. And we
- 18 can certainly understand that.
- MS. ADAMS: Yes, Your Honor.
- 20 CHAIRMAN JONES: Did you have any other
- 21 recommendations, or does anyone else on the Panel
- 22 have any additional remarks or questions?

- 1 MS. FERNANDEZ: I just wanted to thank you
- 2 for your courage for coming forward and telling us
- 3 about your assault. This Panel needs to hear
- 4 victims' voices, and we're very happy that you came
- 5 forward. And I just want to say it takes a lot of
- 6 courage to do that.
- 7 MS. ADAMS: Thank you.
- 8 CHAIRMAN JONES: Thank you very, very
- 9 much, Ms. Adams.
- MS. ADAMS: Thank you.
- 11 CHAIRMAN JONES: Safe trip.
- 12 All right. We'll be adjourned. The next
- 13 public meeting is December 11 and 12.
- 14 COLONEL HAM: We'll be here tomorrow,
- 15 ma'am.
- 16 CHAIRMAN JONES: Oh, I forgot. I was
- 17 skipping a few days.
- 18 CONGRESSWOMAN HOLTZMAN: Yeah, right.
- 19 (Laughter.)
- 20 SPEAKER: Long day.
- 21 CHAIRMAN JONES: I was hoping to come back
- 22 on December 11th.

```
(Whereupon, at 5:30 p.m., the public
1
2 hearing was concluded.)
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
```